

Section 1: 10-K (10-K)

**UNITED STATES
SECURITIES AND EXCHANGE COMMISSION
Washington, D.C. 20549**

FORM 10-K

(MARK ONE)

ANNUAL REPORT PURSUANT TO SECTION 13 OR 15(d) OF THE SECURITIES EXCHANGE ACT OF 1934

For the fiscal year ended December 31, 2019

OR

TRANSITION REPORT PURSUANT TO SECTION 13 OR 15(d) OF THE SECURITIES EXCHANGE ACT OF 1934

For the transition period from _____ to _____
Commission file number: 001-13106 (Essex Property Trust, Inc.)
Commission file number: 333-44467-01 (Essex Portfolio, L.P.)

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC.
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P.

(Exact name of Registrant as Specified in its Charter)

Maryland
(Essex Property Trust, Inc.)

California
(Essex Portfolio, L.P.)

(State or Other Jurisdiction of Incorporation or Organization)

77-0369576
(Essex Property Trust, Inc.)

77-0369575
(Essex Portfolio, L.P.)

(I.R.S. Employer Identification Number)

1100 Park Place, Suite 200
San Mateo, California 94403
(Address of Principal Executive Offices including Zip Code)
(650) 655-7800
(Registrant's Telephone Number, Including Area Code)

Securities registered pursuant to Section 12(b) of the Act:

Title of each class	Trading Symbol(s)	Name of each exchange on which registered
Common Stock, \$.0001 par value (Essex Property Trust, Inc.)	ESS	New York Stock Exchange

Securities registered pursuant to Section 12(g) of the Act: **None**

Indicate by check mark if the registrant is a well-known seasoned issuer, as defined in Rule 405 of the Securities Act.

Essex Property Trust, Inc. Yes No

Essex Portfolio, L.P. Yes No

Indicate by check mark if the registrant is not required to file reports pursuant to Section 13 or Section 15(d) of the Act.

Essex Property Trust, Inc. Yes No

Essex Portfolio, L.P. Yes No

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant (1) has filed all reports required to be filed by Section 13 or 15(d) of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934 during the preceding 12 months (or for such shorter period that the registrant was required to file such reports), and (2) has been subject to such filing requirements for the past 90 days.

Essex Property Trust, Inc. Yes No

Essex Portfolio, L.P. Yes No

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant has submitted electronically every Interactive Data File required to be submitted pursuant to Rule 405 of Regulation S-T (§232.405 of this chapter) during the preceding 12 months (or for such shorter period that the registrant was required to submit such files).

Essex Property Trust, Inc. Yes No

Essex Portfolio, L.P. Yes No

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant is a large accelerated filer, an accelerated filer, a non-accelerated filer, a smaller reporting company, or an emerging growth company. See the definitions of "large accelerated filer," "accelerated filer," "smaller reporting company," and "emerging growth company" in Rule 12b-2 of the Exchange Act.

Essex Property Trust, Inc.:

Large accelerated filer Accelerated filer Non-accelerated filer Smaller reporting company
Emerging growth company

Essex Portfolio, L.P.:

Large accelerated filer Accelerated filer Non-accelerated filer Smaller reporting company
Emerging growth company

If an emerging growth company, indicate by check mark if the registrant has elected not to use the extended transition period for complying with any new or revised financial accounting standards provided pursuant to Section 13(a) of the Exchange Act.

Essex Property Trust, Inc.

Essex Portfolio, L.P.

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant is a shell company (as defined in Rule 12b-2 of the Act).

Essex Property Trust, Inc. Yes No

Essex Portfolio, L.P. Yes No

As of June 30, 2019, the aggregate market value of the voting stock held by non-affiliates of Essex Property Trust, Inc. was \$19,060,937,030. The aggregate market value was computed with reference to the closing price on the New York Stock Exchange on the last trading day preceding such date. Shares of common stock held by executive officers, directors and holders of more than ten percent of the outstanding common stock have been excluded from this calculation because such persons may be deemed to be affiliates. This exclusion does not reflect a determination that such persons are affiliates for any other purposes. There is no public trading market for the common units of Essex Portfolio, L.P. As a result, the aggregate market value of the common units held by non-affiliates of Essex Portfolio, L.P. cannot be determined.

As of February 18, 2020, 66,172,080 shares of common stock (\$.0001 par value) of Essex Property Trust, Inc. were outstanding.

DOCUMENTS INCORPORATED BY REFERENCE:

Portions of the definitive Proxy Statement to be filed with the Securities and Exchange Commission (the "SEC") pursuant to Regulation 14A in connection with the 2020 annual meeting of stockholders of Essex Property Trust, Inc. are incorporated by reference in Part III of this Annual Report on Form 10-K. Such Proxy Statement will be filed with the SEC within 120 days of December 31, 2019.

EXPLANATORY NOTE

This report combines the annual reports on Form 10-K for the year ended December 31, 2019 of Essex Property Trust, Inc., a Maryland corporation, and Essex Portfolio, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership of which Essex Property Trust, Inc. is the sole general partner.

Unless stated otherwise or the context otherwise requires, references to the "Company," "we," "us," or "our" mean collectively Essex Property Trust, Inc. and those entities/subsidiaries owned or controlled by Essex Property Trust, Inc., including Essex Portfolio, L.P., and references to the "Operating Partnership," or "EPLP" mean Essex Portfolio, L.P. and those entities/subsidiaries owned or controlled by Essex Portfolio, L.P. Unless stated otherwise or the context otherwise requires, references to "Essex" mean Essex Property Trust, Inc., not including any of its subsidiaries.

Essex operates as a self-administered and self-managed real estate investment trust ("REIT"), and is the sole general partner of the Operating Partnership. As of December 31, 2019, Essex owned approximately 96.6% of the ownership interest in the Operating Partnership with the remaining 3.4% interest owned by limited partners. As the sole general partner of the Operating Partnership, Essex has exclusive control of the Operating Partnership's day-to-day management.

The Company is structured as an umbrella partnership REIT ("UPREIT") and Essex contributes all net proceeds from its various equity offerings to the Operating Partnership. In return for those contributions, Essex receives a number of Operating Partnership limited partnership units ("OP Units," and the holders of such OP Units, "Unitholders") equal to the number of shares of common stock it has issued in the equity offerings. Contributions of properties to the Company can be structured as tax-deferred transactions through the issuance of OP Units, which is one of the reasons why the Company is structured in the manner outlined above. Based on the terms of the Operating Partnership's partnership agreement, OP Units can be exchanged into Essex common stock on a one-for-one basis. The Company maintains a one-for-one relationship between the OP Units issued to Essex and shares of common stock.

The Company believes that combining the reports on Form 10-K of Essex and the Operating Partnership into this single report provides the following benefits:

- enhances investors' understanding of Essex and the Operating Partnership by enabling investors to view the business as a whole in the same manner as management views and operates the business;
- eliminates duplicative disclosure and provides a more streamlined and readable presentation since a substantial portion of the disclosure applies to both Essex and the Operating Partnership; and
- creates time and cost efficiencies through the preparation of one combined report instead of two separate reports.

Management operates Essex and the Operating Partnership as one business. The management of Essex consists of the same members as the management of the Operating Partnership.

All of the Company's property ownership, development, and related business operations are conducted through the Operating Partnership and Essex has no material assets, other than its investment in the Operating Partnership. Essex's primary function is acting as the general partner of the Operating Partnership. As general partner with control of the Operating Partnership, Essex consolidates the Operating Partnership for financial reporting purposes. Therefore, the assets and liabilities of Essex and the Operating Partnership are the same on their respective financial statements. Essex also issues equity from time to time and guarantees certain debt of the Operating Partnership, as disclosed in this report. The Operating Partnership holds substantially all of the assets of the Company, including the Company's ownership interests in its co-investments. The Operating Partnership conducts the operations of the business and is structured as a partnership with no publicly traded equity. Except for the net proceeds from equity offerings by the Company, which are contributed to the capital of the Operating Partnership in exchange for OP Units (on a one-for-one share of common stock per OP Unit basis), the Operating Partnership generates all remaining capital required by the Company's business. These sources of capital include the Operating Partnership's working capital, net cash provided by operating activities, borrowings under its revolving credit facilities, the issuance of secured and unsecured debt and equity securities and proceeds received from disposition of certain properties and co-investments.

The Company believes it is important to understand the few differences between Essex and the Operating Partnership in the context of how Essex and the Operating Partnership operate as a consolidated company. Stockholders' equity, partners' capital and noncontrolling interest are the main areas of difference between the consolidated financial statements of Essex and those of the Operating Partnership. The limited partners of the Operating Partnership are accounted for as partners' capital in the Operating Partnership's consolidated financial statements and as noncontrolling interest in Essex's consolidated financial statements. The noncontrolling interest in the Operating Partnership's consolidated financial statements include the interest of unaffiliated partners in various consolidated partnerships and co-investment partners. The noncontrolling interest in Essex's

consolidated financial statements include (i) the same noncontrolling interest as presented in the Operating Partnership's consolidated financial statements and (ii) OP Unitholders. The differences between stockholders' equity and partners' capital result from differences in the equity issued at Essex and Operating Partnership levels.

To help investors understand the significant differences between Essex and the Operating Partnership, this report provides separate consolidated financial statements for Essex and the Operating Partnership; a single set of consolidated notes to such financial statements that includes separate discussions of stockholders' equity or partners' capital, and earnings per share/unit, as applicable; and a combined Management's Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations.

This report also includes separate Part II, Item 9A. Controls and Procedures sections and separate Exhibits 31 and 32 certifications for each of Essex and the Operating Partnership in order to establish that the requisite certifications have been made and that Essex and the Operating Partnership are compliant with Rule 13a-15 or Rule 15d-15 of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934 (the "Exchange Act") and 18 U.S.C. §1350.

In order to highlight the differences between Essex and the Operating Partnership, the separate sections in this report for Essex and the Operating Partnership specifically refer to Essex and the Operating Partnership. In the sections that combine disclosure of Essex and the Operating Partnership, this report refers to actions or holdings as being actions or holdings of the Company. Although the Operating Partnership is generally the entity that directly or indirectly enters into contracts and co-investments and holds assets and debt, reference to the Company is appropriate because the Company is one business and the Company operates that business through the Operating Partnership. The separate discussions of Essex and the Operating Partnership in this report should be read in conjunction with each other to understand the results of the Company on a consolidated basis and how management operates the Company.

The information furnished in the accompanying consolidated balance sheets, statements of income, comprehensive income, equity, capital, and cash flows of the Company and the Operating Partnership reflect all adjustments which are, in the opinion of management, necessary for a fair presentation of the aforementioned consolidated financial statements for the periods and are normal and recurring in nature, except as otherwise noted.

The accompanying consolidated financial statements should be read in conjunction with the notes to such consolidated financial statements and Management's Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations herein.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC.
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P.
2019 ANNUAL REPORT ON FORM 10-K

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
Part I.	
Item 1. <u>Business</u>	<u>1</u>
Item 1A. <u>Risk Factors</u>	<u>8</u>
Item 1B. <u>Unresolved Staff Comments</u>	<u>29</u>
Item 2. <u>Properties</u>	<u>30</u>
Item 3. <u>Legal Proceedings</u>	<u>37</u>
Item 4. <u>Mine Safety Disclosures</u>	<u>37</u>
Part II.	
Item 5. <u>Market for Registrant's Common Equity, Related Stockholder Matters and Issuer Purchases of Equity Securities</u>	<u>38</u>
Item 6. <u>Selected Financial Data</u>	<u>41</u>
Item 7. <u>Management's Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations</u>	<u>45</u>
Item 7A. <u>Quantitative and Qualitative Disclosures About Market Risks</u>	<u>57</u>
Item 8. <u>Financial Statements and Supplementary Data</u>	<u>58</u>
Item 9. <u>Changes in and Disagreements with Accountants on Accounting and Financial Disclosure</u>	<u>58</u>
Item 9A. <u>Controls and Procedures</u>	<u>58</u>
Item 9B. <u>Other Information</u>	<u>59</u>
Part III.	
Item 10. <u>Directors, Executive Officers and Corporate Governance</u>	<u>60</u>
Item 11. <u>Executive Compensation</u>	<u>60</u>
Item 12. <u>Security Ownership of Certain Beneficial Owners and Management and Related Stockholder Matters</u>	<u>60</u>
Item 13. <u>Certain Relationships and Related Transactions, and Director Independence</u>	<u>60</u>
Item 14. <u>Principal Accounting Fees and Services</u>	<u>60</u>
Part IV.	
Item 15. <u>Exhibits and Financial Statement Schedules</u>	<u>61</u>
Item 16. <u>Form 10-K Summary</u>	<u>61</u>
<u>Signatures</u>	<u>S-1</u>

PART I

Forward-Looking Statements

This Form 10-K contains forward-looking statements within the meaning of Section 27A of the Securities Act of 1933, as amended (the "Securities Act") and Section 21E of the Exchange Act. Such forward-looking statements are described in Item 7, Management's Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations, "Forward-Looking Statements." Actual results could differ materially from those set forth in each forward-looking statement. Certain factors that might cause such a difference are discussed in this report, including in Item 1A, Risk Factors of this Form 10-K.

Item 1. Business

OVERVIEW

Essex Property Trust, Inc. ("Essex"), a Maryland corporation, is an S&P 500 company that operates as a self-administered and self-managed real estate investment trust ("REIT"). Essex owns all of its interest in its real estate and other investments directly or indirectly through Essex Portfolio, L.P. (the "Operating Partnership" or "EPLP"). Essex is the sole general partner of the Operating Partnership and as of December 31, 2019, had an approximately 96.6% general partnership interest in the Operating Partnership. In this report, the terms the "Company," "we," "us," and "our" also refer to Essex Property Trust, Inc., the Operating Partnership and those entities/subsidiaries owned or controlled by Essex and/or the Operating Partnership.

Essex has elected to be treated as a REIT for federal income tax purposes, commencing with the year ended December 31, 1994. Essex completed its initial public offering on June 13, 1994. In order to maintain compliance with REIT tax rules, the Company utilizes taxable REIT subsidiaries for various revenue generating or investment activities. All taxable REIT subsidiaries are consolidated by the Company for financial reporting purposes.

The Company is engaged primarily in the ownership, operation, management, acquisition, development and redevelopment of predominantly apartment communities, located along the West Coast of the United States. As of December 31, 2019, the Company owned or had ownership interests in 250 operating apartment communities, aggregating 60,570 apartment homes, excluding the Company's ownership in preferred equity co-investments, loan investments, one operating commercial building, and a development pipeline comprised of five consolidated projects and two unconsolidated joint venture projects aggregating 1,960 apartment homes (collectively, the "Portfolio").

The Company's website address is <http://www.essex.com>. The Company's annual reports on Form 10-K, quarterly reports on Form 10-Q, current reports on Form 8-K and all amendments to those reports, and the Proxy Statement for its Annual Meeting of Stockholders are available, free of charge, on its website as soon as practicable after the Company files the reports with the U.S. Securities and Exchange Commission ("SEC").

BUSINESS STRATEGIES

The following is a discussion of the Company's business strategies in regards to real estate investment and management.

Business Strategies

Research Driven Approach to Investments – The Company believes that successful real estate investment decisions and portfolio growth begin with extensive regional economic research and local market knowledge. The Company continually assesses markets where the Company operates, as well as markets where the Company considers future investment opportunities by evaluating markets and focusing on the following strategic criteria:

- Major metropolitan areas that have regional population in excess of one million;
- Constraints on new supply driven by: (i) low availability of developable land sites where competing housing could be economically built; (ii) political growth barriers, such as protected land, urban growth boundaries, and potential lengthy and expensive development permit processes; and (iii) natural limitations to development, such as mountains or waterways;
- Rental demand enhanced by affordability of rents relative to costs of for-sale housing; and
- Housing demand based on job growth, proximity to jobs, high median incomes and the quality of life including related commuting factors.

Recognizing that all real estate markets are cyclical, the Company regularly evaluates the results of its regional economic, and local market research, and adjusts the geographic focus of its portfolio accordingly. The Company seeks to increase its portfolio

Table of Contents

allocation in markets projected to have the strongest local economies and to decrease allocations in markets projected to have declining economic conditions. Likewise, the Company also seeks to increase its portfolio allocation in markets that have attractive property valuations and to decrease allocations in markets that have inflated valuations and low relative yields.

Property Operations – The Company manages its communities by focusing on activities that may generate above-average rental growth, tenant retention/satisfaction and long-term asset appreciation. The Company intends to achieve this by utilizing the strategies set forth below:

- *Property Management* – Oversee delivery and quality of the housing provided to our tenants and manage the properties financial performance.
- *Capital Preservation* – The Company's asset management services are responsible for the planning, budgeting and completion of major capital improvement projects at the Company's communities.
- *Business Planning and Control* – Comprehensive business plans are implemented in conjunction with significant investment decisions. These plans include benchmarks for future financial performance based on collaborative discussions between on-site managers, the operations leadership team, and senior management.
- *Development and Redevelopment* – The Company focuses on acquiring and developing apartment communities in supply constrained markets, and redeveloping its existing communities to improve the financial and physical aspects of the Company's communities.

CURRENT BUSINESS ACTIVITIES

Acquisitions of Real Estate Interests

Acquisitions are an important component of the Company's business plan, and during 2019, the Company acquired ownership interests in eight communities comprised of 2,007 apartment homes for a total contract price of \$856.5 million.

The following is a summary of 2019 acquisitions (\$ in millions):

Property Name	Location	Apartment Homes	Essex Ownership Percentage	Ownership	Quarter in 2019	Purchase Price
One South Market ⁽¹⁾	San Jose, CA	312	100%	EPLP	Q1	\$ 80.6
Brio ⁽²⁾	Walnut Creek, CA	300	N/A	EPLP	Q2	164.9 ⁽³⁾
The Courtyards at 65th Street	Emeryville, CA	331	50%	WESCO V	Q3	178.0 ⁽³⁾
777 Hamilton	Menlo Park, CA	195	50%	BEX IV	Q3	148.0 ⁽³⁾
Township	Redwood City, CA	132	100%	EPLP	Q3	88.7
Velo and Ray	Seattle, WA	308	50%	WESCO V	Q4	133.0 ⁽³⁾
Pure Redmond	Redmond, WA	105	100%	EPLP	Q4	39.1
Hidden Valley ⁽⁴⁾	Simi Valley, CA	324	100%	EPLP	Q4	24.2
Total 2019		<u>2,007</u>				<u>\$ 856.5</u>

⁽¹⁾ In March 2019, the Company purchased the joint venture partner's 45% membership interest in the One South Market co-investment based on an estimated property valuation of \$179.0 million. In conjunction with the acquisition, \$86.0 million of mortgage debt that encumbered the property was repaid.

⁽²⁾ In June 2019, the Company acquired Brio for a total contract price of \$164.9 million in a DownREIT transaction. As part of the acquisition, the Company assumed \$98.7 million of mortgage debt in the community.

⁽³⁾ Contract prices represent the total contract price at 100%.

⁽⁴⁾ In December 2019, the Company purchased the joint venture partner's 25% ownership interest in Hidden Valley, a consolidated community, based on an estimated property valuation of \$97.0 million and an encumbrance of \$29.7 million of mortgage debt.

Dispositions of Real Estate

As part of its strategic plan to own quality real estate in supply-constrained markets, the Company continually evaluates all of its communities and sells those which no longer meet its strategic criteria. The Company may use the capital generated from the dispositions to invest in higher-return communities or other real estate investments, or to repay debts. The Company believes that the sale of these communities will not have a material impact on its future results of operations or cash flows nor will their sale materially affect its ongoing operations. Generally, the Company seeks to have any impact of longer-term earnings dilution resulting from these dispositions offset by the positive impact from reinvesting proceeds.

In October 2019, a Canada Pension Plan Investment Board ("CPPIB" or "CPP") joint venture, in which the Company had a 55.0% ownership interest at the time, sold Mosso, a 463 unit apartment home community located in San Francisco, CA, for \$311.0 million, resulting in a gain of \$50.2 million for the Company.

In October 2019, the Company sold a land parcel adjacent to the Mylo development community located in Santa Clara, CA, for \$10.8 million and recorded an immaterial gain.

In December 2019, the Company sold land located in San Mateo, CA, that had been held for future development for \$12.5 million and recorded a loss of \$3.2 million.

Development Pipeline

The Company defines development projects as new communities that are being constructed, or are newly constructed and are in a phase of lease-up and have not yet reached stabilized operations. As of December 31, 2019, the Company's development pipeline was comprised of five consolidated projects under development and two unconsolidated joint venture projects under development aggregating 1,960 apartment homes, with total incurred costs of \$1.0 billion, and estimated remaining project costs of approximately \$222.0 million, \$193.0 million of which represents the Company's estimated remaining costs, for total estimated project costs of \$1.3 billion.

The Company defines predevelopment projects as proposed communities in negotiation or in the entitlement process with an expected high likelihood of becoming entitled development projects. As of December 31, 2019, the Company had various consolidated predevelopment projects. The Company may also acquire land for future development purposes or sale.

Table of Contents

The following table sets forth information regarding the Company's development pipeline (\$ in millions):

Development Pipeline	Location	Essex Ownership%	Estimated Apartment Homes	As of	
				12/31/2019	
				Incurred Project Cost ⁽¹⁾	Estimated Project Cost ⁽¹⁾
<u>Development Projects - Consolidated</u>					
Station Park Green - Phase II	San Mateo, CA	100%	199	\$ 135	\$ 141
Station Park Green - Phase III	San Mateo, CA	100%	172	119	134
Station Park Green - Phase IV	San Mateo, CA	100%	107	16	94
Mylo ⁽²⁾	Santa Clara, CA	100%	476	197	226
Wallace on Sunset ⁽³⁾	Hollywood, CA	100%	200	70	105
Total Development Projects - Consolidated			1,154	537	700
<u>Development Projects - Joint Venture</u>					
Patina at Midtown ⁽⁴⁾	San Jose, CA	50%	269	115	136
500 Folsom ⁽⁵⁾	San Francisco, CA	50%	537	377	415
Total Development Projects - Joint Venture			806	492	551
<u>Predevelopment Projects - Consolidated</u>					
Other Projects	Various	100%	—	20	20
Total - Consolidated Predevelopment Projects			—	20	20
Grand Total - Development and Predevelopment Pipeline			1,960	\$ 1,049	\$ 1,271

(1) Includes costs related to the entire project, including both the Company's and joint venture partners' costs. Includes incurred costs and estimated costs to complete these development projects. For predevelopment projects, only incurred costs are included in estimated costs.

(2) Mylo was previously named Gateway Village.

(3) Wallace on Sunset was previously named Essex Hollywood.

(4) Patina at Midtown was previously named Ohlone.

(5) Estimated project cost for this development is net of a projected value for low-income housing tax credit proceeds and the value of the tax exempt bond structure.

Redevelopment Pipeline

The Company defines the redevelopment pipeline as existing properties owned or recently acquired, which have been targeted for additional investment by the Company with the expectation of increased financial returns through property improvement. During redevelopment, apartment homes may not be available for rent and, as a result, may have less than stabilized operations. As of December 31, 2019, the Company had ownership interests in four major redevelopment communities aggregating 1,327 apartment homes with estimated redevelopment costs of \$132.7 million, of which approximately \$14.9 million remains to be expended.

Long Term Debt

During 2019, the Company made regularly scheduled principal payments and loan payoffs of \$951.6 million of its secured mortgage notes payable at an average interest rate of 4.2%.

In February 2019, the Company issued \$350.0 million of senior unsecured notes due on March 1, 2029, with a coupon rate of 4.000% per annum (the "2029 Notes"), which are payable on March 1 and September 1 of each year, beginning on September 1, 2019. The 2029 Notes were offered to investors at a price of 99.188% of the principal amount thereof. The 2029 Notes are general unsecured senior obligations of the Operating Partnership, rank equally in right of payment with all other senior

Table of Contents

unsecured indebtedness of the Operating Partnership and are unconditionally guaranteed by Essex Property Trust, Inc. In March 2019, the Company issued an additional \$150.0 million of the 2029 Notes at a price of 100.717% of the principal amount thereof. These additional notes have substantially identical terms as the 2029 Notes issued in February 2019. The Company used the net proceeds of these offerings to repay indebtedness under its unsecured lines of credit and for other general corporate and working capital purposes.

In August 2019, the Company issued \$400.0 million of senior unsecured notes due on January 15, 2030, with a coupon rate of 3.000% per annum (the "2030 Notes"), which are payable on January 15 and July 15 of each year, beginning on January 15, 2020. The 2030 Notes were offered to investors at a price of 98.632% of the principal amount thereof. The 2030 Notes are general unsecured senior obligations of the Operating Partnership, rank equally in right of payment with all other senior unsecured indebtedness of the Operating Partnership and are unconditionally guaranteed by Essex Property Trust, Inc. In October 2019, the Company issued an additional \$150.0 million of the 2030 notes at a price of 101.685% of the principal amount thereof. These additional notes have substantially identical terms as the 2030 Notes issued in August 2019. The Company used the net proceeds of these offerings to prepay certain secured indebtedness under outstanding mortgage notes, to repay indebtedness under its unsecured lines of credit and for other general corporate and working capital purposes.

Bank Debt

As of December 31, 2019, Fitch Ratings, Moody's Investor Service, and Standard and Poor's ("S&P") credit agencies rated Essex Property Trust, Inc. and Essex Portfolio, L.P. BBB+/Stable, Baa1/Stable, and BBB+/Stable, respectively.

At December 31, 2019, the Company had two unsecured lines of credit aggregating \$1.24 billion. The Company's \$1.2 billion credit facility had an interest rate of the London Interbank Offered Rate ("LIBOR") plus 0.825%, with a scheduled maturity date in December 2022 with one 18-month extension, exercisable at the Company's option. In January 2020, the line of credit facility was amended such that the scheduled maturity date was extended to December 2023 with one 18-month extension, exercisable at the Company's option. The underlying interest rate on the amended line is based on a tiered rate structure tied to the Company's corporate ratings and is currently at LIBOR plus 0.825%. The Company's \$35.0 million working capital unsecured line of credit had an interest rate of LIBOR plus 0.825%, with a scheduled maturity date in February 2021.

Equity Transactions

During the year ended December 31, 2019, the Company issued 228,271 shares of common stock through its equity distribution program at an average price of \$321.56 per share for proceeds of \$73.4 million. As of December 31, 2019, there were no outstanding forward sale agreements, and \$826.6 million of shares remain available to be sold under this program.

In January 2019, the Company repurchased and retired 234,061 shares of its common stock totaling \$57.0 million, including commissions, at an average price of \$243.48 per share. In February 2019, the board of directors approved the replenishment of the stock repurchase plan such that, as of such date, the Company had \$250.0 million of purchase authority remaining under the replenished plan. The Company did not repurchase any additional shares during the year ended December 31, 2019, such that as of December 31, 2019, the Company had \$250.0 million of purchase authority remaining under the stock repurchase plan.

Co-investments

The Company has entered into, and may continue in the future to enter into, joint ventures or partnerships (including limited liability companies) through which we own an indirect economic interest in less than 100% of the community or land or other investments owned directly by the joint venture or partnership. For each joint venture the Company holds a non-controlling interest in the venture and earns customary management fees and may earn development fees, asset property management fees, and a promote interest.

The Company has also made, and may continue in the future to make, preferred equity investments in various multifamily development projects. The Company earns a preferred rate of return on these investments.

OFFICES AND EMPLOYEES

The Company is headquartered in San Mateo, CA, and has regional offices in Woodland Hills, CA; Irvine, CA; San Diego, CA and Bellevue, WA. As of December 31, 2019, the Company had 1,822 employees.

INSURANCE

The Company purchases general liability and property insurance coverage, including loss of rent, for each of its communities. The Company also purchases limited earthquake, terrorism, environmental and flood insurance. There are certain types of losses which may not be covered or could exceed coverage limits. The insurance programs are subject to deductibles and self-insured retentions in varying amounts. The Company utilizes a wholly owned insurance subsidiary, Pacific Western Insurance LLC ("PWI") to self-insure certain earthquake and property losses. As of December 31, 2019, PWI had cash and marketable securities of approximately \$78.4 million, and is consolidated in the Company's financial statements.

All of the Company's communities are located in areas that are subject to earthquake activity. The Company evaluates its financial loss exposure to seismic events by using actuarial loss models developed by the insurance industry and in most cases property vulnerability analysis based on structural evaluations by seismic consultants. The Company manages this exposure, where considered appropriate, desirable, and cost-effective, by upgrading properties to increase their resistance to forces caused by seismic events, by considering available funds and coverages provided by PWI and/or by purchasing seismic insurance. In most cases the Company also purchases limited earthquake insurance for certain properties owned by the Company's co-investments.

In addition, the Company carries other types of insurance coverage related to a variety of risks and exposures.

Based on market conditions, the Company may change or potentially eliminate insurance coverages, or increase levels of self-insurance. Further, the Company may incur losses, which could be material, due to uninsured risks, deductibles and self-insured retentions, and/or losses in excess of coverage limits.

COMPETITION

There are numerous housing alternatives that compete with the Company's communities in attracting tenants. These include other apartment communities, condominiums and single-family homes. If the demand for the Company's communities is reduced or if competitors develop and/or acquire competing housing, rental rates and occupancy may drop which may have a material adverse effect on the Company's financial condition and results of operations.

The Company faces competition from other REITs, businesses and other entities in the acquisition, development and operation of apartment communities. Some competitors are larger and have greater financial resources than the Company. This competition may result in increased costs of apartment communities the Company acquires and/or develops.

WORKING CAPITAL

The Company believes that cash flows generated by its operations, existing cash and cash equivalents, marketable securities balances, availability under existing lines of credit, access to capital markets and the ability to generate cash from the disposition of real estate are sufficient to meet all of its reasonably anticipated cash needs during 2020.

The timing, source and amounts of cash flows provided by financing activities and used in investing activities are sensitive to changes in interest rates, stock price, and other fluctuations in the capital markets environment, which can affect the Company's plans for acquisitions, dispositions, development and redevelopment activities.

ENVIRONMENTAL CONSIDERATIONS

See the discussion under the caption, "Risks Related to Real Estate Investments and Our Operations - *The Company's Portfolio may have environmental liabilities*" in Item 1A, Risk Factors, for information concerning the potential effect of environmental regulations on its operations, which discussion under the caption "*The Company's Portfolio may have environmental liabilities*" is incorporated by reference into this Item 1.

OTHER MATTERS

Certain Policies of the Company

The Company intends to continue to operate in a manner that will not subject it to regulation under the Investment Company Act of 1940. The Company may in the future (i) issue securities senior to its common stock, (ii) fund acquisition activities with borrowings under its line of credit and (iii) offer shares of common stock and/or units of limited partnership interest in the Operating Partnership or affiliated partnerships as partial consideration for property acquisitions. The Company from time to

Table of Contents

time acquires partnership interests in partnerships and joint ventures, either directly or indirectly through subsidiaries of the Company, when such entities' underlying assets are real estate.

The Company invests primarily in apartment communities that are located in predominantly coastal markets within Southern California, Northern California, and the Seattle metropolitan area. The Company currently intends to continue to invest in apartment communities in such regions. However, these practices may be reviewed and modified periodically by management.

ITEM 1A: RISK FACTORS

For purposes of this section, the term "stockholders" means the holders of shares of Essex Property Trust, Inc.'s common stock. Set forth below are the risks that we believe are material to Essex Property Trust, Inc.'s stockholders and Essex Portfolio, L.P.'s unitholders. You should carefully consider the following factors in evaluating our Company, our properties and our business.

Our business, operating results, cash flows and financial condition are subject to various risks and uncertainties, including, without limitation, those set forth below, any one of which could cause our actual operating results to vary materially from recent results or from our anticipated future results.

Risks Related to Our Real Estate Investments and Operations

General real estate investment risks may adversely affect property income and values. Real estate investments are subject to a variety of risks. If the communities and other real estate investments do not generate sufficient income to meet operating expenses, including debt service and capital expenditures, cash flow and the ability to make distributions to Essex's stockholders or the Operating Partnership's unitholders will be adversely affected. Income from the communities may be further adversely affected by, among other things, the following factors:

- changes in the general or local economic climate, including layoffs, plant closings, industry slowdowns, relocations of significant local employers and other events negatively impacting local employment rates and wages and the local economy;
- local economic conditions in which the communities are located, such as oversupply of housing or a reduction in demand for rental housing;
- the attractiveness and desirability of our communities to tenants, including, without limitation, our technology offerings and our ability to identify and cost effectively implement new, relevant technologies, and to keep up with constantly changing consumer demand for the latest innovations;
- inflationary environments in which the costs to operate and maintain communities increase at a rate greater than our ability to increase rents, or deflationary environments where we may be exposed to declining rents more quickly under our short-term leases;
- competition from other available housing alternatives;
- changes in rent control or stabilization laws or other laws regulating housing;
- the Company's ability to provide for adequate maintenance and insurance;
- declines in the financial condition of our tenants, which may make it more difficult for us to collect rents from some tenants;
- tenants' perceptions of the safety, convenience and attractiveness of our communities and the neighborhoods where they are located; and
- changes in interest rates and availability of financing.

As leases at the communities expire, tenants may enter into new leases on terms that are less favorable to the Company. Income and real estate values also may be adversely affected by such factors as applicable laws, including, without limitation, the Americans with Disabilities Act of 1990 (the "Disabilities Act"), Fair Housing Amendment Act of 1988 (the "FHAA"), permanent and temporary rent control laws, rent stabilization laws, other laws regulating housing that may prevent the Company from raising rents to offset increased operating expenses, and tax laws.

Short-term leases expose us to the effects of declining market rents, and the Company may be unable to renew leases or relet units as leases expire.

Substantially all of our apartment leases are for a term of one year or less. If the Company is unable to promptly renew the leases or relet the units, or if the rental rates upon renewal or reletting are significantly lower than expected rates, then the Company's results of operations and financial condition will be adversely affected. With these short term leases, our rental revenues are impacted by declines in market rents more quickly than if our leases were for longer terms.

National and regional economic environments can negatively impact the Company's liquidity and operating results. The Company's forecast for the national economy assumes growth of the gross domestic product of the national economy and the economies of the west coast states. In the event of a recession, the Company could incur reductions in rental rates, occupancy levels, property valuations and increases in operating costs such as advertising and turnover expenses. A recession may affect consumer confidence and spending and negatively impact the volume and pricing of real estate transactions, which could negatively affect the Company's liquidity and its ability to vary its portfolio promptly in response to changes to the economy. Furthermore, if residents do not experience increases in their income, they may be unable or unwilling to pay rent increases, and delinquencies in rent payments and rent defaults may increase.

Rent control, or other changes in applicable laws, or noncompliance with applicable laws, could adversely affect the Company's operations or expose us to liability. The Company must own, operate, manage, acquire, develop and redevelop its properties in compliance with numerous federal, state and local laws and regulations, some of which may conflict with one another or be subject to limited judicial or regulatory interpretations. These laws and regulations may include zoning laws, building codes, rent control or stabilization laws, federal, state and local tax laws, landlord tenant laws, environmental laws, employment laws, immigration laws and other laws regulating housing or that are generally applicable to the Company's business and operations. Noncompliance with laws could expose the Company to liability. If the Company does not comply with any or all of these requirements, it may have to pay fines to government authorities or damage awards to private litigants, and/or may have to decrease rents in order to comply with such requirements. The Company does not know whether these requirements will change or whether new requirements will be imposed. Changes in, or noncompliance with, these regulatory requirements could require the Company to make significant unanticipated expenditures, which could have a material adverse effect on the Company's financial condition, results of operations or cash flows.

In addition, rent control or rent stabilization laws and other regulatory restrictions may limit our ability to increase rents and pass through new or increased operating costs to our tenants. There has been a recent increase in municipalities, including those in which we own properties, considering or being urged by advocacy groups to consider rent control or rent stabilization laws and regulations or take other actions which could limit our ability to raise rents based solely on market conditions. These initiatives and any other future enactments of rent control or rent stabilization laws or other laws regulating multifamily housing, as well as any lawsuits against the Company arising from such rent control or other laws, may reduce rental revenues or increase operating costs. Such laws and regulations limit our ability to charge market rents, increase rents, evict tenants or recover increases in our operating expenses and could reduce the value of our communities or make it more difficult for us to dispose of properties in certain circumstances. Expenses associated with our investment in these communities, such as debt service, real estate taxes, insurance and maintenance costs, are generally not reduced when circumstances cause a reduction in rental income from the community. Furthermore, such regulations may negatively impact our ability to attract higher-paying tenants to such communities.

Acquisitions of communities involve various risks and uncertainties and may fail to meet expectations. The Company intends to continue to acquire apartment communities. However, there are risks that acquisitions will fail to meet the Company's expectations. The Company's estimates of future income, expenses and the costs of improvements or redevelopment that are necessary to allow the Company to market an acquired apartment community as originally intended may prove to be inaccurate. In addition, following an acquisition, the value and operational performance of an apartment community may be diminished if obsolescence or neighborhood changes occur before we are able to redevelop or sell the community. Also, in connection with such acquisitions, we may assume unknown liabilities, which could ultimately lead to material costs for us that we did not expect to incur. The Company expects to finance future acquisitions, in whole or in part, under various forms of secured or unsecured financing or through the issuance of partnership units by the Operating Partnership or related partnerships or joint ventures or additional equity by the Company. The use of equity financing, rather than debt, for future developments or acquisitions could dilute the interest of the Company's existing stockholders. If the Company finances new acquisitions under existing lines of credit, there is a risk that, unless the Company obtains substitute financing, the Company may not be able to undertake additional borrowing for further acquisitions or developments or such borrowing may be not available on advantageous terms.

Development and redevelopment activities may be delayed, not completed, and/or not achieve expected results. The Company pursues development and redevelopment projects and these projects generally require various governmental and other approvals, which have no assurance of being received and/or the timing of which may be delayed from the Company's expectations. The Company defines development projects as new communities that are being constructed or are newly constructed and are in a phase of lease-up and have not yet reached stabilized operations, and redevelopment projects as existing properties owned or recently acquired that have been targeted for additional investment by the Company with the expectation of increased financial returns through property improvement. As of December 31, 2019, the Company had five consolidated development projects and two unconsolidated joint venture development projects comprised of 1,960 apartment homes for an estimated cost of \$1.3 billion, of which \$222.0 million remains to be expended, and \$193.0 million is the Company's share. In addition, at December 31, 2019, the Company had ownership interests in four major redevelopment projects aggregating 1,327 apartment homes with estimated redevelopment costs of \$132.7 million, of which approximately \$14.9 million remains to be expended.

The Company's development and redevelopment activities generally entail certain risks, including, among others:

- funds may be expended and management's time devoted to projects that may not be completed on time or at all;
- construction costs of a project may exceed original estimates possibly making the project economically unfeasible;

Table of Contents

- projects may be delayed due to, without limitation, adverse weather conditions, labor or material shortage, or environmental remediation;
- occupancy rates and rents at a completed project may be less than anticipated;
- expenses at completed development or redevelopment projects may be higher than anticipated, including, without limitation, due to costs of environmental remediation or increased costs for labor, materials and leasing;
- we may be unable to obtain, or experience a delay in obtaining, necessary zoning, occupancy, or other required governmental or third party permits and authorizations, which could result in increased costs or delay or abandonment of opportunities;
- we may be unable to obtain financing with favorable terms, or at all, for the proposed development or redevelopment of a community, which may cause us to delay or abandon an opportunity; and
- we may incur liabilities to third parties during the development process, for example, in connection with managing existing improvements on the site prior to tenant terminations and demolition (such as commercial space) or in connection with providing services to third parties (such as the construction of shared infrastructure or other improvements.)

These risks may reduce the funds available for distribution to Essex's stockholders and the Operating Partnership's unitholders. Further, the development and redevelopment of communities is also subject to the general risks associated with real estate investments. For further information regarding these risks, please see the risk factor above titled "*General real estate investment risks may adversely affect property income and values.*"

Our apartment communities may be subject to unknown or contingent liabilities which could cause us to incur substantial costs. The properties that the Company owns or may acquire are or may be subject to unknown or contingent liabilities for which the Company may have no recourse, or only limited recourse, against the sellers. In general, the representations and warranties provided under the transaction agreements related to the sales of the properties may not survive the closing of the transactions. While the Company will seek to require the sellers to indemnify us with respect to breaches of representations and warranties that survive, such indemnification may be limited and subject to various materiality thresholds, a significant deductible or an aggregate cap on losses. As a result, there is no guarantee that we will recover any amounts with respect to losses due to breaches by the sellers of their representations and warranties. In addition, the total amount of costs and expenses that may be incurred with respect to liabilities associated with apartment communities may exceed our expectations, and we may experience other unanticipated adverse effects, all of which may adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations.

The geographic concentration of the Company's communities and fluctuations in local markets may adversely impact the Company's financial condition and operating results. The Company generated significant amounts of rental revenues for the year ended December 31, 2019, from the Company's communities concentrated in Southern California (primarily Los Angeles, Orange, Santa Barbara, San Diego, and Ventura counties), Northern California (the San Francisco Bay Area), and the Seattle metropolitan area. For the year ended December 31, 2019, 82% of the Company's rental revenues were generated from communities located in California. This geographic concentration could present risks if local property market performance falls below expectations. In general, factors that may adversely affect local market and economic conditions include, among others, the following:

- the economic climate, which may be adversely impacted by a reduction in jobs or income levels, industry slowdowns, changing demographics and other factors;
- local conditions, such as oversupply of, or reduced demand for, apartment homes;
- declines in household formation or employment or lack of employment growth;
- rent control or stabilization laws, or other laws regulating rental housing, which could prevent the Company from raising rents to offset increases in operating costs, or the inability or unwillingness of tenants to pay rent increases;
- competition from other available apartments and other housing alternatives and changes in market rental rates;
- economic conditions that could cause an increase in our operating expenses, including increases in property taxes, utilities and routine maintenance; and
- regional specific acts of nature (e.g., earthquakes, fires, floods, etc.).

Because the Company's communities are primarily located in Southern California, Northern California and the Seattle metropolitan area, the Company is exposed to greater economic concentration risks than if it owned a more geographically diverse portfolio. The Company is susceptible to adverse developments in California and Washington economic and regulatory environments, such as increases in real estate and other taxes, and increased costs of complying with governmental regulations. In addition, the State of California is generally regarded as more litigious and more highly regulated and taxed than many states, which may reduce demand for the Company's communities. Any adverse developments in the economy or real estate markets in California or Washington, or any decrease in demand for the Company's communities resulting from the California

or Washington regulatory or business environments, could have an adverse effect on the Company's business and results of operations.

The Company may experience various increased costs, including increased property taxes, to own and maintain its properties. Real property taxes on our properties may increase as our properties are reassessed by taxing authorities or as property tax rates change. Our real estate taxes in Washington could increase as a result of property value reassessments or increased property tax rates in that state. A current California law commonly referred to as Proposition 13 generally limits annual real estate tax increases on California properties to 2% of assessed value. However, under Proposition 13, property tax reassessment generally occurs as a result of a "change in ownership" of a property, as specially defined for purposes of those rules. Because the property taxing authorities may not determine whether there has been a "change in ownership" or the actual reassessed value of a property for a period of time after a transaction has occurred, we may not know the impact of a potential reassessment for a considerable amount of time following a particular transaction. Therefore, the amount of property taxes we are required to pay could increase substantially from the property taxes we currently pay or have paid in the past, including on a retroactive basis. In addition, from time to time voters and lawmakers have announced initiatives to repeal or amend Proposition 13 to eliminate its application to commercial and industrial property and/or introduce split tax roll legislation. Such initiatives, if successful, could increase the assessed value and/or tax rates applicable to commercial property in California, including our apartment communities. Further, changes in U.S. federal tax law, including U.S. tax legislation enacted in December 2017 (the "2017 Tax Legislation"), could cause state and local governments to alter their taxation of real property.

The Company may experience increased costs associated with capital improvements and routine property maintenance, such as repairs to the foundation, exterior walls, and rooftops of its properties, as its properties advance through their life-cycles. In some cases, we may spend more than budgeted amounts to make necessary improvements or maintenance. Increases in the Company's expenses to own and maintain its properties could adversely impact the Company's financial condition and results of operations.

Competition in the apartment community market and other housing alternatives may adversely affect operations and the rental demand for the Company's communities. There are numerous housing alternatives that compete with the Company's communities in attracting tenants. These include other apartment communities, condominiums and single-family homes that are available for rent or for sale in the markets in which our communities are located. Competitive housing in a particular area and fluctuations in cost of owner-occupied single- and multifamily homes caused by a decrease in housing prices, mortgage interest rates and/or government programs to promote home ownership or create additional rental and/or other types of housing, could adversely affect the Company's ability to retain its tenants, lease apartment homes and increase or maintain rents. If the demand for the Company's communities is reduced or if competitors develop and/or acquire competing apartment communities, rental rates may drop, which may have a material adverse effect on the Company's financial condition and results of operations. The Company also faces competition from other companies, REITs, businesses and other entities in the acquisition, development and operation of apartment communities. This competition may result in an increase in prices and costs of apartment communities that the Company acquires and/or develops.

Investments in mortgages, mezzanine loans, subordinated debt, other real estate, and other marketable securities could adversely affect the Company's cash flow from operations. The Company may purchase or otherwise invest in securities issued by entities which own real estate and/or invest in mortgages or unsecured debt obligations. Such mortgages may be first, second or third mortgages, and these mortgages and/or other investments may not be insured or otherwise guaranteed. The Company may make or acquire mezzanine loans, which take the form of subordinated loans secured by second mortgages on the underlying property or loans secured by a pledge of the ownership interests of either the entity owning the property or a pledge of the ownership interests of the entity or entities that owns the interest in the entity owning the property. In general, investments in mortgages include the following risks:

- that the value of mortgaged property may be less than the amounts owed, causing realized or unrealized losses;
- the borrower may not pay indebtedness under the mortgage when due, requiring the Company to foreclose, and the amount recovered in connection with the foreclosure may be less than the amount owed;
- that interest rates payable on the mortgages may be lower than the Company's cost of funds;
- in the case of junior mortgages, that foreclosure of a senior mortgage could eliminate the junior mortgage; and
- delays in the collection of principal and interest if a borrower claims bankruptcy.

If any of the above were to occur, it could adversely affect the Company's cash flows from operations.

The Company's ownership of co-investments, including joint ventures and joint ownership of communities, its ownership of properties with shared facilities with a homeowners' association or other entity, its ownership of properties subject to a

ground lease and its preferred equity investments and its other partial interests in entities that own communities, could limit the Company's ability to control such communities and may restrict our ability to finance, sell or otherwise transfer our interests in these properties and expose us to loss of the properties if such agreements are breached by us or terminated.

The Company has entered into, and may continue in the future to enter into, certain co-investments, including joint ventures or partnerships through which it owns an indirect economic interest in less than 100% of the community or land or other investments owned directly by the joint venture or partnership. As of December 31, 2019, the Company had, through several joint ventures, an interest in 10,672 apartment homes in stabilized operating communities for a total book value of \$743.5 million.

Joint venture partners often have shared control over the development and operation of the joint venture assets. Therefore, it is possible that a joint venture partner in an investment might become bankrupt, or have economic or business interests or goals that are inconsistent with the Company's business interests or goals, or be in a position to take action contrary to the Company's instructions or requests, or its policies or objectives. Consequently, a joint venture partner's actions might subject property owned by the joint venture to additional risk. Although the Company seeks to maintain sufficient influence over any joint venture to achieve its objectives, the Company may be unable to take action without its joint venture partners' approval. A joint venture partner might fail to approve decisions that are in the Company's best interests. Should a joint venture partner become bankrupt, the Company could become liable for such partner's share of joint venture liabilities. In some instances, the Company and the joint venture partner may each have the right to trigger a buy-sell arrangement, which could cause the Company to sell its interest, or acquire a partner's interest, at a time when the Company otherwise would not have initiated such a transaction.

From time to time, the Company, through the Operating Partnership, invests in corporations, limited partnerships, limited liability companies or other entities that have been formed for the purpose of acquiring, developing, financing, or managing real property. The Company makes certain co-investments in the form of preferred equity investments in third party entities that own real estate. With preferred equity investments and certain other co-investments, the Operating Partnership's interest in a particular entity is typically less than a majority of the outstanding voting interests of that entity. Therefore, the Operating Partnership's ability to control the daily operations of such co-investment may be limited. Furthermore, the Operating Partnership may not have the power to remove a majority of the board of directors (in the case of a corporation) or the general partner or partners (in the case of a limited partnership) of such co-investment in the event that its operations conflict with the Operating Partnership's objectives. The Operating Partnership may not be able to dispose of its interests in such co-investment. In the event that such co-investment or the partners in such co-investment become insolvent or bankrupt or fail to develop or operate the property in the manner anticipated and expected, the Operating Partnership may not receive the expected return in its expected timeframe or at all and may lose up to its entire investment in, and any advances to, the co-investment. Additionally, the preferred return negotiated on these co-investments may be lower than the Company's cost of funds. The Company may also incur losses if any guarantees or indemnifications were made by the Company.

The Company also owns properties indirectly under "DownREIT" structures. The Company has entered into, and in the future may enter into, transactions that could require the Company to pay the tax liabilities of partners that contribute assets into DownREITs, joint ventures or the Operating Partnership, in the event that certain taxable events, which are within the Company's control, occur. Although the Company plans to hold the contributed assets or, if such assets consist of real property, defer recognition of gain on sale of such assets pursuant to the like-kind exchange rules under Section 1031 of the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended (the "Code"), the Company can provide no assurance that the Company will be able to do so and if such tax liabilities were incurred they could have a material impact on its financial position.

Also, from time to time, the Company invests in properties which may be subject to certain shared facilities agreements with homeowners' associations and other entities and/or invests in properties subject to ground leases where a subtenant may have certain similar rights to that of a party under such a shared facilities agreement. For such properties, the Company's ability to control the expenditure of capital improvements and its allocation with such other parties may adversely affect the Company's business, financial condition and results of operations.

We may pursue acquisitions of other REITs and real estate companies, which may not yield anticipated results and could adversely affect our results of operations. We may make acquisitions of and/or investments in other REITs and real estate companies that offer properties and communities to augment our market coverage or enhance our property offerings. We may also enter into strategic alliances or joint ventures to achieve these goals. There can be no assurance that we will be able to identify suitable acquisition, investment, alliance or joint venture opportunities, that we will be able to consummate any such transactions or relationships on terms and conditions acceptable to us, or that such transactions or relationships will be successful. In addition, our original estimates and assumptions used in assessing any acquisition may be inaccurate, and we may not realize the expected financial or strategic benefits of any such acquisition.

Table of Contents

These transactions or any other acquisitions involve risks and uncertainties. For example, as a consequence of such transactions, we may assume unknown liabilities, which could ultimately lead to material costs for us. In addition, the integration of acquired businesses or other acquisitions may not be successful and could result in disruption to other parts of our business. To integrate acquired businesses or other acquisitions, we must implement our management information systems, operating systems and internal controls, and assimilate and manage the personnel of the acquired operations. The expected synergies from acquisitions may not be fully realized, which could result in increased costs or other issues and have an adverse effect on our business. There can be no assurance that all pre-acquisition property due diligence will have identified all material issues that might arise with respect to such acquired business and its properties or as to any such other acquisitions. Any future acquisitions we make may also require significant additional debt or equity financing, which, in the case of debt financing, would increase our leverage and potentially affect our credit ratings and, in the case of equity or equity-linked financing, could be dilutive to Essex's stockholders and the Operating Partnership's unitholders. Additionally, the value of these investments could decline for a variety of reasons. These and other factors could affect our ability to achieve anticipated levels of profitability at acquired operations or realize other anticipated benefits of an acquisition, and could adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations.

Real estate investments are relatively illiquid and, therefore, the Company's ability to vary its portfolio promptly in response to changes in economic or other conditions may be limited. Real estate investments are illiquid and in our markets can at times be difficult to sell at prices we find acceptable. We may be unable to consummate dispositions of properties or interests in properties in a timely manner, on attractive terms, or at all. These potential difficulties in selling real estate in our markets may limit our ability to change or reduce the apartment communities in our portfolio promptly in response to changes in economic or other conditions, which could have a material adverse effect on our financial condition and results of operations. In addition, if we are found to have held, acquired or developed a community as inventory or primarily for sale to customers in the ordinary course of business, federal tax laws may limit our ability to sell the community without incurring a 100% tax on the gain on the sale of the community and potentially adversely impacting our status as a REIT unless we own the community through one of our taxable REIT subsidiaries ("TRSs").

Compliance with laws benefiting disabled persons may require the Company to make significant unanticipated expenditures or impact the Company's investment strategy. Under the Disabilities Act, all places of public accommodation are required to comply with federal requirements related to access and use by disabled persons. The FHAA requires that multifamily communities first occupied after March 13, 1991 be accessible to handicapped tenants and visitors. These and other federal, state and local laws and regulations may require modifications to existing buildings or restrict certain renovations by requiring improved access to such buildings by disabled persons and may require other structural features which add to the cost of buildings under construction. Legislation or regulations adopted in the future may impose further burdens or restrictions on the Company with respect to improved access by disabled persons. The costs of compliance with these laws and regulations may be substantial. Noncompliance with these laws could result in the imposition of fines or an award of damages to private litigants and also could result in an order to correct any noncomplying feature, which could result in substantial capital expenditures.

The Company may not be able to lease its retail/commercial space consistent with its projections or at market rates. The Company has retail/commercial space in its portfolio, which represents approximately 2% of our total revenue. The retail/commercial space at our properties, among other things, serves as an additional amenity for our tenants. The long term nature of our retail/commercial leases, and the characteristics of many of our retail/commercial tenants (small, local businesses), may subject us to certain risks. We may not be able to lease new space for rents that are consistent with our projections or at market rates, and the longer term leases for existing space could result in below market rents over time. Also, when leases for our existing retail/commercial space expire, the space may not be relet on a timely basis, or at all, or the terms of reletting, including the cost of allowances and concessions to tenants, may be less favorable than the current lease terms. Our properties compete with other properties with retail/commercial space. The presence of competitive alternatives may affect our ability to lease space and the level of rents we can obtain. If our retail/commercial tenants experience financial distress or bankruptcy, they may fail to comply with their contractual obligations, seek concessions in order to continue operations or cease their operations, which could adversely impact our results of operations and financial condition.

The Company's portfolio may have environmental liabilities. Under various federal, state and local environmental and public health laws, regulations and ordinances, we have been required, and may be required in the future, regardless of our knowledge or responsibility, to investigate and remediate the effects of hazardous or toxic substances or petroleum product releases at our properties (including in some cases naturally occurring substances such as methane and radon gas). We may be held liable under these laws or common law to a governmental entity or to third parties for response costs, property damage, personal injury or natural resources damages and for investigation and remediation costs incurred as a result of the impacts resulting from such releases. While the Company is unaware of any such response action required or damage claims associated with its existing properties which individually or in aggregate would have a material adverse effect on our business, assets, financial

Table of Contents

condition or results of operations, potential future costs and damage claims may be substantial and could exceed any insurance coverage we may have for such events or such coverage may not exist. Further, the presence of such substances, or the failure to properly remediate any such impacts, may adversely affect our ability to borrow against, develop, sell or rent the affected property. In addition, some environmental laws create or allow a government agency to impose a lien on the impacted property in favor of the government for damages and costs it incurs as a result of responding to hazardous or toxic substance or petroleum product releases.

Investments in real property create a potential for environmental liabilities on the part of the owner of such real property. The Company carries certain limited insurance coverage for this type of environmental risk as to its properties; however, such coverage is not fully available for all properties and, as to those properties for which limited coverage is fully available, it may not apply to certain claims arising from known conditions present on those properties. In general, in connection with the ownership (direct or indirect), operation, financing, management and development of its communities, the Company could be considered as the owner or operator of such properties or as having arranged for disposal or treatment of hazardous substances present there and therefore may be potentially liable for removal or clean-up costs, as well as certain other costs and environmental liabilities. The Company may also be subject to governmental fines, costs related to injuries to third parties and/or damage to a third party's property.

Properties which we plan to acquire undergo a pre-acquisition Phase I environmental site assessment, which is intended to afford the Company protection against so-called "owner liability" under the primary federal environmental law, as well as further environmental assessment, which may involve invasive techniques such as soil or ground water sampling where conditions warranting such further assessment are identified and seller's consent is obtained. Despite these assessments, no assurance can be given that all environmental conditions present on or beneath or emanating from a given property will be discovered or that the full nature and extent of those conditions which are discovered will be adequately ascertained and quantified.

In connection with our ownership, operation and development of communities, from time to time we undertake remedial action in response to the presence of subsurface or other contaminants, including contaminants in soil, groundwater and soil vapor beneath or affecting our buildings. The Company does so pursuant to appropriate environmental regulatory requirements with the objective of obtaining regulatory closure or a no further action determination that will allow for future use, development and sale of any impacted community.

Certain environmental laws impose liability for release of asbestos-containing materials ("ACMs") into the air or exposure to lead-based paint ("LBP"), and third parties may seek recovery from owners or operators of apartment communities for personal injury associated with ACMs or LBP.

Mold growth may occur when excessive moisture accumulates in buildings or on building materials, particularly if the moisture problem remains undiscovered or is not addressed in a timely manner. Although the occurrence of mold at multifamily and other structures, and the need to remediate such mold, is not a new phenomenon, there has been increased awareness in recent years that certain molds may in some instances lead to adverse health effects, including allergic or other reactions. The Company has adopted policies for promptly addressing and resolving reports of mold when it is detected, and to minimize any impact mold might have on tenants of the affected property. The Company believes its mold policies and proactive response to address any known mold existence reduce its risk of loss from these cases; however, no assurance can be provided that the Company has identified and responded to all mold occurrences.

California has enacted legislation, commonly referred to as "Proposition 65," requiring that "clear and reasonable" warnings be given to persons who are exposed to chemicals known to the State of California to cause cancer or reproductive toxicity, including tobacco smoke. Although the Company has sought to comply with Proposition 65 requirements, we cannot assure you that the Company will not be adversely affected by litigation relating to Proposition 65.

Methane gas is a naturally-occurring gas that is commonly found below the surface in several areas, particularly in the Southern California coastal areas. Methane is a non-toxic gas, but is flammable and can be explosive at sufficient concentrations when in confined spaces and exposed to an ignition source. Naturally-occurring methane gas is regulated at the state and federal level as a greenhouse gas but is not otherwise regulated as a hazardous substance; however, some local governments, such as Los Angeles County, require that new buildings constructed in areas designated methane gas zones install detection and/or venting systems. Radon is also a naturally-occurring gas that is found below the surface and can pose a threat to human health requiring abatement action if present in sufficient concentration within occupied areas. The Company cannot assure you that it will not be adversely affected by costs related to its compliance with methane or radon gas related requirements or litigation costs related to methane or radon gas.

Table of Contents

We cannot assure you that costs or liabilities incurred as a result of environmental matters will not affect our ability to make distributions to Essex's stockholders or the Operating Partnership's unitholders, or that such costs or liabilities will not have a material adverse effect on our financial condition and results of operations; however, the Company is unaware of any pending or threatened alleged claim resulting from such matters which would have a material adverse effect on the Company's financial condition, results of operations or cash flows.

The Company may incur general uninsured losses. The Company purchases general liability and property, including loss of rent, insurance coverage for each of its communities. The Company may also purchase limited earthquake, terrorism, environmental and flood insurance for some of its communities. However, there are types of losses, generally catastrophic in nature, such as losses due to wars, acts of terrorism, earthquakes, pollution, environmental matters or extreme weather conditions such as hurricanes, fires and floods that are uninsurable or not economically insurable, or may be insured subject to limitations, such as large deductibles or co-payments. Insurance risks associated with potential terrorist acts could sharply increase the premiums the Company pays for coverage against property and casualty claims. The Company utilizes a wholly owned insurance subsidiary, Pacific Western Insurance LLC ("PWI"), to self-insure certain earthquake and property losses for some of the communities in its portfolio. As of December 31, 2019, PWI, which is consolidated in the Company's financial statements, had cash and marketable securities of approximately \$78.4 million. The value of the marketable securities of PWI could decline, and if a decline in value were to occur, PWI's ability to cover all or any portion of the amount of any insured losses could be adversely affected.

All of our communities are located in areas that are subject to earthquake activity. The Company evaluates its financial loss exposure to seismic events by using actuarial loss models developed by the insurance industry and property vulnerability analyses based on structural evaluations by seismic consultants. The Company manages this exposure, where considered appropriate, desirable, and cost-effective, by upgrading properties to increase their resistance to forces caused by seismic events, by considering available funds and coverages provided by PWI and/or, in some cases, by purchasing seismic insurance. Purchasing seismic insurance coverage can be costly and such seismic insurance is in limited supply. As a result, the Company may experience a shortage in desired coverage levels if market conditions are such that insurance is not available, or the cost of the insurance makes it, in management's view, not economically practical. The Company may purchase limited earthquake insurance for certain high-density properties and, in most cases, properties owned by the Company's co-investments.

The Company carries other types of insurance coverage related to a variety of risks and exposures, including cyber risk insurance. Based on market conditions, the Company may change or potentially eliminate insurance coverages, or increase levels of self-insurance. Further, we cannot assure you that the Company will not incur losses, which could be material, due to uninsured risks, deductibles and self-insured retentions, and/or losses in excess of coverage limits.

We have significant investments in large metropolitan markets, such as the metropolitan markets in Southern California, Northern California, and Seattle. These markets may in the future be the target of actual or threatened terrorist attacks. Future terrorist attacks in these markets could directly or indirectly damage our communities, both physically and financially, or cause losses that exceed our insurance coverage. Our communities could also directly or indirectly be the location or target of actual or threatened terrorist attacks, crimes, shootings, other acts of violence or other incidents beyond our control, the occurrence of which could directly impact the value of our communities through damage, destruction, loss or increased security costs, as well as operational losses due to reduction of traffic and rental demand for our communities, and the availability of insurance for such acts may be limited or may be subject to substantial costs. If such an incident were to occur at one of our communities, we may also be subject to significant liability claims. Such events and losses could significantly affect our ability to operate those communities and materially impair our ability to achieve our expected results. Additionally, we may be obligated to continue to pay any mortgage indebtedness and other obligations relating to affected properties.

Although the Company may carry insurance for potential losses associated with its communities, employees, tenants, and compliance with applicable laws, it may still incur losses due to uninsured risks, deductibles, copayments or losses in excess of applicable insurance coverage and those losses may be material. In the event of a substantial loss, insurance coverage may not be able to cover the full replacement cost of the Company's lost investment, or the insurance carrier may become insolvent and not be able to cover the full amount of the insured losses. Changes in building codes and ordinances, environmental considerations and other factors might also affect the Company's ability to replace or renovate an apartment community after it has been damaged or destroyed. In addition, certain casualties and/or losses incurred may expose the Company in the future to higher insurance premiums.

Climate change may adversely affect our business. To the extent that climate change does occur, we may experience extreme weather and changes in precipitation and temperature, all of which may result in physical damage or a decrease in demand for our communities located in these areas or affected by these conditions. Should the impact of climate change be material in nature or occur for lengthy periods of time, our financial condition or results of operations may be adversely affected.

In addition, changes in federal and state legislation and regulation on climate change could result in increased capital expenditures to improve the energy efficiency of our existing communities and could also require us to spend more on our new development communities without a corresponding increase in revenue. For example, various federal, regional and state laws and regulations have been implemented or are under consideration to mitigate the effects of climate change caused by greenhouse gas emissions, including the recently updated California energy efficiency standards, referred to as Title 24 or The Energy Efficiency Standards for Residential and Nonresidential Buildings. Among other things, "green" building codes may seek to reduce emissions through the imposition of standards for design, construction materials, water and energy usage and efficiency and waste management. The imposition of such requirements in the future could increase the costs of maintaining or improving our existing properties or developing properties (for example, to improve their energy efficiency and/or resistance to inclement weather) without a corresponding increase in revenue, resulting in adverse impacts to our operating results. Further, the impact of climate change may increase the cost of, or make unavailable, property insurance or other hazard insurance on terms we find acceptable or necessary to adequately protect our properties.

Accidental death or severe injuries due to fires, floods, other natural disasters or hazards could adversely affect our business and results of operations. The accidental death or severe injuries of persons living in our communities due to fires, floods, other natural disasters or hazards could have a material adverse effect on our business and results of operations. Our insurance coverage may not cover all losses associated with such events, and we may experience difficulty marketing communities where any such events have occurred, which could have a material adverse effect on our business and results of operations.

Adverse changes in laws may adversely affect the Company's liabilities and/or operating costs relating to its properties and its operations. Increases in real estate taxes and income, service and transfer taxes cannot always be passed through to tenants or users in the form of higher rents, and may adversely affect the Company's cash available for distribution and its ability to make distributions to Essex's stockholders or the Operating Partnership's unitholders and pay amounts due on its debts. Similarly, changes in laws increasing the potential liability of the Company and/or its operating costs on a range of issues, including those regarding potential liability for other environmental conditions existing on properties or increasing the restrictions on discharges or other conditions, as well as changes in laws affecting development, construction and safety requirements, may result in significant unanticipated expenditures, including without limitation, those related to structural or seismic retrofit or more costly operational safety systems and programs, which could have a material adverse effect on the Company. For example, (1) the California statute, the "Sustainable Communities and Climate Protection Act of 2008," also known as "SB375," provides that, in order to reduce greenhouse emissions, there should be regional planning to coordinate housing needs with regional transportation and such planning could lead to restrictions on, or increases in, property development that adversely affect the Company and (2) the Environmental Protection Agency has implemented a program for long-term phase out of HCFC-22 coolant (freon) by 2030, which could lead to increased capital and/or operating costs.

The soundness of financial institutions could adversely affect us. We maintain cash and cash equivalent balances, including significant cash amounts at our wholly owned insurance subsidiary, PWI, as well as 401(k) plan assets in a limited number of financial institutions. Our cash balances are generally in excess of federally insured limits. The failure or collapse of one or more of these financial institutions may materially adversely affect our ability to recover our cash balances or the 401(k) assets. Certain financial institutions are lenders under our credit facilities, and, from time to time, we execute transactions with counterparties in the financial services industry. In the event that the volatility of the financial markets adversely affects these financial institutions or counterparties, we or other parties to the transactions with us may be unable to complete transactions as intended, which could adversely affect our business and results of operations. Additionally, certain of our tax-exempt bond financing documents require us to obtain a guarantee from a financial institution of payment of the principal and interest on the bonds. The guarantee may take the form of a letter of credit, surety bond, guarantee agreement or other additional collateral. If the financial institution defaults in its guarantee obligations, or if we are unable to renew the applicable guarantee or otherwise post satisfactory collateral, a default will occur under the applicable tax-exempt bonds and the community could be foreclosed upon if we do not redeem the bonds.

Failure to succeed in new markets may limit the Company's growth. The Company may make acquisitions or commence development activity outside of its existing market areas if appropriate opportunities arise. The Company's historical experience in its existing markets does not ensure that it will be able to operate successfully in new markets. The Company may be exposed to a variety of risks if it chooses to enter new markets. These risks include, among others:

- an inability to evaluate accurately local apartment market conditions and local economies;
- an inability to identify appropriate acquisition opportunities or to obtain land for development;
- an inability to hire and retain key personnel; and
- lack of familiarity with local governmental and permitting procedures.

Current volatility in market and economic conditions may impact the accuracy of the various estimates used in the preparation of our financial statements and footnotes to the financial statements. Various estimates are used in the preparation of our financial statements, including estimates related to the fair value of tangible and intangible assets and the carrying value of our real estate investments. Often these estimates require the use of local market knowledge and data that is difficult to assess, as well as estimates of future cash flows associated with our real estate investments that can also be difficult to accurately predict. Although our management believes it has been prudent and used reasonable judgment in making these estimates, it is possible that actual results may differ materially from these estimates.

Our business and reputation depend on our ability to continue providing high quality housing and consistent operation of our communities, the failure of which could adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations. Our business and reputation depend on providing tenants with quality housing with highly reliable services, including with respect to water and electric power, along with the consistent operation of our communities, including a wide variety of amenities such as covered parking, swimming pools, clubhouses with fitness facilities, playground areas, tennis courts and similar features. Public utilities, especially those that provide water and electric power, are fundamental for the consistent operation of our communities. The delayed delivery or any material reduction or prolonged interruption of these services may cause tenants to terminate their leases, or may result in a reduction of rents and/or increase in our costs or other issues. In addition, we may fail to provide quality housing and continuous access to amenities as a result of other factors, including mechanical failure, power outage, human error, vandalism, physical or electronic security breaches, war, terrorism or similar events. Such service interruptions, mechanical failures or other events may also expose us to additional liability claims and damage our reputation and brand, and could cause tenants to terminate or not renew their leases, or prospective tenants to seek housing elsewhere. Any such failures could impair our ability to continue providing quality housing and consistent operation of our communities, which could adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations.

The Company's real estate assets may be subject to impairment charges. The Company continually evaluates the recoverability of the carrying value of its real estate assets under U.S. generally accepted accounting principles ("U.S. GAAP"). Factors considered in evaluating impairment of the Company's existing multifamily real estate assets held for investment include significant declines in property operating profits, recurring property operating losses and other significant adverse changes in general market conditions that are considered permanent in nature. Generally, a multifamily real estate asset held for investment is not considered impaired if the undiscounted, estimated future cash flows of the asset over its estimated holding period are in excess of the asset's net book value at the balance sheet date. Assumptions used to estimate annual and residual cash flow and the estimated holding period of such assets require the judgment of management. There can be no assurance that the Company will not take charges in the future related to the impairment of the Company's assets. Any future impairment charges could have a material adverse effect on the Company's results of operations.

We face risks associated with land holdings and related activities. We hold land for future development and may in the future acquire additional land holdings. The risks inherent in purchasing, owning and developing land increase as demand for apartments, or rental rates, decrease. Real estate markets are highly uncertain and, as a result, the value of undeveloped land may fluctuate significantly. In addition, carrying costs can be significant and can result in losses or reduced profitability. As a result, we hold certain land, and may, in the future acquire additional land, in our development pipeline at a cost we may not be able to fully recover or at a cost which may preclude our developing a profitable multifamily community. If there are subsequent changes in the fair value of our land holdings which we determine is less than the carrying basis of our land holdings reflected in our financial statements plus estimated costs to sell, we may be required to take future impairment changes which could have a material adverse effect on our results of operations.

Under certain circumstances, assets owned by a subsidiary REIT may be required to be disposed of via a sale of capital stock rather than an asset sale. Under certain circumstances, assets owned by a subsidiary REIT may be required to be disposed of via a sale of capital stock rather than as an asset sale by that subsidiary REIT, which may limit the number of persons willing to acquire indirectly any assets held by that subsidiary REIT. As a result, we may not be able to realize a return on our investment in a joint venture that utilizes a subsidiary REIT structure, at the time or on the terms we desire.

We may from time to time be subject to litigation, which could have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition and results of operations. We may be a party to various claims and routine litigation arising in the ordinary course of business. Some of these claims may result in defense costs, settlements, fines or judgments against us, some of which are not, or cannot be, covered by insurance. Payment of any such costs, settlements, fines or judgments that are not insured could have an adverse impact on our financial position and results of operations. In addition, certain litigation or the resolution of certain litigation may affect the availability or cost of some of our insurance coverage, which could adversely impact our results of operations and cash flow, expose us to increased risks that would be uninsured, or adversely impact our ability to attract officers and directors.

Risks Related to Our Indebtedness and Financings

Capital and credit market conditions may affect the Company's access to sources of capital and/or the cost of capital, which could negatively affect the Company's business, results of operations, cash flows and financial condition. In periods when the capital and credit markets experience significant volatility, the amounts, sources and cost of capital available to the Company may be adversely affected. Our current balance sheet, the debt capacity available on the unsecured line of credit with a diversified bank group, access to the public and private placement debt markets and secured debt financing providers such as Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac provide some insulation from volatile capital markets. We primarily use external financing, including sales of debt and equity securities, to fund acquisitions, developments, and redevelopments and to refinance indebtedness as it matures. If sufficient sources of external financing are not available to us on cost effective terms, we could be forced to limit our acquisition, development and redevelopment activity and/or take other actions to fund our business activities and repayment of debt, such as selling assets, reducing our cash dividend or paying out less than 100% of our taxable income. In general, to the extent that the Company's access to capital and credit is at a higher cost than the Company has experienced in recent years (reflected in higher interest rates for debt financing or a lower stock price for equity financing without a corresponding change to investment cap rates) the Company's ability to make acquisitions, develop or redevelop communities, obtain new financing, and refinance existing borrowing at competitive rates could be adversely affected, which would impact the Company's financial standing and related credit rating. In addition, if our ability to obtain financing is adversely affected, we may be unable to satisfy scheduled maturities on existing financing through other sources of our liquidity, which, in the case of secured financings, could result in lender foreclosure on the apartment communities securing such debt.

Debt financing has inherent risks. At December 31, 2019, the Company had approximately \$5.8 billion of indebtedness (including \$660.4 million of variable rate indebtedness, of which \$175.0 million is subject to an interest rate swap effectively fixing the interest rate on \$175.0 million in debt). The Company is subject to the risks normally associated with debt financing, including, among others, the following:

- cash flow may not be sufficient to meet required payments of principal and interest;
- inability to refinance maturing indebtedness on encumbered apartment communities;
- inability to comply with debt covenants could cause defaults and an acceleration of maturity dates; and
- paying debt before the scheduled maturity date could result in prepayment penalties.

The Company may not be able to renew, repay or refinance its indebtedness when due or may be required to refinance its indebtedness at higher interest rates or on terms that may not be as favorable as the terms of existing indebtedness. If the Company is unable to refinance its indebtedness on acceptable terms, or at all, the Company might be forced to dispose of one or more of its properties on disadvantageous terms, which might result in losses. Such losses could have an adverse effect on the Company and its ability to make distributions to Essex's stockholders or the Operating Partnership's unitholders and pay amounts due on its debt. Furthermore, if a property is mortgaged to secure payment of indebtedness and the Company is unable to meet mortgage payments, the mortgagee could foreclose on the property, appoint a receiver and exercise rights under an assignment of rents and leases, or pursue other remedies, all with a consequential loss of revenues and asset value. Foreclosures could also create taxable income without accompanying cash proceeds, thereby hindering our ability to meet REIT distribution requirements.

Debt financing of communities may result in insufficient cash flow to service debt and fund distributions. Where appropriate, the Company intends to continue to use leverage to increase the rate of return on the Company's investments and to provide for additional investments that the Company could not otherwise make. There is a risk that the cash flow from the communities will be insufficient to meet both debt payment obligations and the REIT distribution requirements of the Code. Our ability to make payments on and to refinance our indebtedness and to fund our operations, working capital and capital expenditures, depends on our ability to generate cash in the future. There is a risk that we may not be able to refinance existing indebtedness or that a refinancing will not be done on as favorable terms, which in either case could have an adverse effect on our financial condition, results of operations and cash flows. To a certain extent, our cash flow is subject to general economic, industry, regional, financial, competitive, operating, legislative, regulatory, taxation and other factors, many of which are beyond our control.

As of December 31, 2019, the Company had 24 consolidated communities encumbered by debt. With respect to such communities, all of them are secured by deeds of trust relating solely to those communities. The holders of this indebtedness will have rights with respect to these communities and, if debt payment obligations are not met, lenders may seek foreclosure of communities which would reduce the Company's income and net asset value, and its ability to service other debt.

Compliance requirements of tax-exempt financing and below market rent requirements may limit income from certain communities. At December 31, 2019, the Company had approximately \$255.4 million of variable rate tax-exempt financing. This tax-exempt financing provides for certain deed restrictions and restrictive covenants. The Company expects to engage in tax-exempt financings in the future. If the compliance requirements of the tax-exempt financing restrict our ability to increase our rental rates to low or moderate income tenants, or eligible/qualified tenants, then our income from these properties may be limited. While we generally believe that the interest rate benefit attendant to properties with tax-exempt bonds more than outweigh any loss of income due to restrictive covenants or deed restrictions, this may not always be the case. Some of these requirements are complex and our failure to comply with them may subject us to material fines or liabilities. Certain state and local authorities may impose additional rental restrictions. These restrictions may limit income from the tax-exempt financed communities if the Company is required to decrease its rental rates to attract tenants who satisfy the median income test. If the Company does not reserve the required number of apartment homes for tenants satisfying these income requirements, the tax-exempt status of the bonds may be terminated, the obligations under the bond documents may be accelerated and the Company may be subject to additional contractual liability. Notwithstanding the limitations due to tax-exempt financing requirements, the income from certain communities may be limited due to below market rent requirements imposed by local authorities in connection with the original development of the community.

The indentures governing our notes and other financing arrangements contain restrictive covenants that limit our operating flexibility. The indentures that govern our publicly registered notes contain financial and operating covenants that, among other things, restrict our ability to take specific actions, even if we believe them to be in our best interests, including restrictions on our ability to:

- consummate a merger, consolidation or sale of all or substantially all of our assets; and
- incur additional secured and unsecured indebtedness.

The instruments governing our other unsecured indebtedness require us to meet specified financial covenants, including covenants relating to net worth, fixed charge coverage, debt service coverage, the amounts of total indebtedness and secured indebtedness, leverage and certain investment limitations. These covenants may restrict our ability to expand or fully pursue our business strategies. Our ability to comply with these provisions and those contained in the indentures governing the notes, may be affected by changes in our operating and financial performance, changes in general business and economic conditions, adverse regulatory developments or other events adversely impacting us. The breach of any of these covenants, including those contained in our indentures, could result in a default under our indebtedness, which could cause those and other obligations to become due and payable. If any of our indebtedness is accelerated, we may not be able to repay it.

Rising interest rates may affect the Company's costs of capital and financing activities and results of operation and otherwise adversely affect the market price of our common stock. Interest rates could increase, which could result in higher interest expense on the Company's variable rate indebtedness or increase interest rates when refinancing maturing fixed rate debt. Prolonged interest rate increases could negatively impact the Company's ability to make acquisitions and develop apartment communities with positive economic returns on investment and the Company's ability to refinance existing borrowings. In addition, an increase in market interest rates may lead purchasers of our common stock to demand a greater annual dividend yield, which could adversely affect the market price of our common stock.

Uncertainty relating to the LIBOR calculation process and potential phasing out of LIBOR after 2021 may materially adversely affect us. The interest rate on certain of the Company's secured and unsecured debt obligations, including the Company's two unsecured lines of credit, is based on the LIBOR. In July 2017, the United Kingdom regulator that regulates LIBOR announced its intention to phase out LIBOR rates by the end of 2021. Furthermore, in the United States, the Alternative Reference Rates Committee of the Federal Reserve Board has proposed replacing U.S. dollar LIBOR with a new index calculated by short-term repurchase agreements - the Secured Overnight Financing Rate (SOFR). At this time, no consensus exists as to what rate or rates may become accepted alternatives to LIBOR, and it is impossible to predict whether and to what extent banks will continue to provide LIBOR submissions to the administrator of LIBOR, whether LIBOR rates will cease to be published or supported before or after 2021 or whether any additional reforms to LIBOR may be enacted in the United Kingdom, the United States or elsewhere. Any changes in the method used for determining LIBOR may result in a sudden or prolonged increase or decrease in LIBOR. If a published U.S. dollar LIBOR rate is unavailable after 2021, the interest rates on certain of the Company's debt obligations could change. Uncertainty as to the nature of such potential changes, phase out, alternative reference rates or other reforms may materially adversely affect the trading market for LIBOR-based securities. Any of these proposals or consequences could have a material adverse effect on our financing costs, and as a result, our financial condition and results of operations.

Interest rate hedging arrangements may result in losses. The Company from time to time uses interest rate swaps and interest rate caps contracts to manage certain interest rate risks. Although these agreements may partially protect against rising interest

Table of Contents

rates, they also may reduce the benefits to the Company if interest rates decline. If a hedging arrangement is not indexed to the same rate as the indebtedness that is hedged, the Company may be exposed to losses to the extent that the rate governing the indebtedness and the rate governing the hedging arrangement change independently of each other. Finally, nonperformance by the other party to the hedging arrangement may subject the Company to increased credit risks. In order to minimize counterparty credit risk, the Company enters into hedging arrangements only with investment grade financial institutions.

A downgrade in the Company's investment grade credit rating could materially and adversely affect its business and financial condition. The Company plans to manage its operations to maintain its investment grade credit rating with a capital structure consistent with its current profile, but there can be no assurance that it will be able to maintain its current credit ratings. Any downgrades in terms of ratings or outlook by any of the rating agencies could have a material adverse impact on the Company's cost and availability of capital, which could in turn have a material adverse impact on its financial condition, results of operations and liquidity.

Changes in the Company's financing policy may lead to higher levels of indebtedness. The Company's organizational documents do not limit the amount or percentage of indebtedness that may be incurred. The Company has adopted a policy of maintaining a limit on debt financing consistent with the existing covenants required to maintain the Company's unsecured line of credit bank facility, unsecured debt and senior unsecured bonds. Although pursuant to this policy the Company manages its debt to be in compliance with the debt covenants, the Company may increase the amount of outstanding debt at any time without a concurrent improvement in the Company's ability to service the additional debt. Accordingly, the Company could become more leveraged, resulting in an increased risk of default on its debt covenants or on its debt obligations and in an increase in debt service requirements. Any covenant breach or significant increase in the Company's leverage could materially adversely affect the Company's financial condition and ability to access debt and equity capital markets in the future.

If the Company or any of its subsidiaries defaults on an obligation to repay outstanding indebtedness when due, the default could trigger a cross-default or cross-acceleration under other indebtedness. If the Company or any of its subsidiaries defaults on its obligations to repay outstanding indebtedness, the default could cause a cross-default or cross-acceleration under other indebtedness. A default under the agreements governing the Company's or its subsidiaries' indebtedness, including a default under mortgage indebtedness, lines of credit, bank term loan, or the indenture for the Company's outstanding senior notes, that is not waived by the required lenders or holders of outstanding notes, could trigger cross-default or cross-acceleration provisions under one or more agreements governing the Company's indebtedness, which could cause an immediate default or allow the lenders to declare all funds borrowed thereunder to be due and payable.

The Company could be negatively impacted by the condition of Fannie Mae or Freddie Mac and by changes in government support for multifamily housing. Historically, the Company has utilized borrowing from Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac. There are no assurances that these entities will lend to the Company in the future. The Company primarily utilizes unsecured debt and repays secured debt at or near its respective maturity and places less reliance on agency mortgage debt financing. Potential options have been proposed for the future of agency mortgage finance in the United States that could involve the phase out of Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac. While we believe Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac will continue to provide liquidity to our sector, should they discontinue doing so, have their mandates changed or reduced or be disbanded or reorganized by the government or if there is reduced government support for multifamily housing more generally, it may adversely affect interest rates, capital availability, development of multifamily communities and the value of multifamily residential real estate and, as a result, may adversely affect the Company and its growth and operations.

Risks Related to the Company in General and the Ownership of Essex's Stock

The Company depends on its key personnel, whose continued service is not guaranteed. The Company's success depends on its ability to attract and retain executive officers, senior officers and company managers. There is substantial competition for qualified personnel in the real estate industry and the departure of any of the Company's key personnel could have an adverse effect on the Company.

The price per share of the Company's stock may fluctuate significantly. The market price per share of the Company's common stock may fluctuate significantly in response to many factors, including without limitation:

- regional, national and global economic conditions;
- actual or anticipated variations in the Company's quarterly operating results or dividends;
- changes in the Company's funds from operations or earnings estimates;
- issuances of common stock, preferred stock or convertible debt securities, or the perception that such issuances might occur;
- publication of research reports about the Company or the real estate industry;

Table of Contents

- the general reputation of REITs and the attractiveness of their equity securities in comparison to other equity securities (including securities issued by other real estate based companies);
- general stock and bond market conditions, including changes in interest rates on fixed income securities, that may lead prospective purchasers of the Company's stock to demand a higher annual yield from dividends;
- shifts in our investor base to a higher concentration of passive investors such as exchange traded fund and index funds, which may adversely affect our ability to communicate effectively with our investors;
- the resale of substantial amounts of the Company's stock, or the anticipation of such resale, by large holders of our securities;
- availability of capital markets and cost of capital;
- a change in analyst ratings or the Company's credit ratings;
- terrorist activity adversely affecting the markets in which the Company's securities trade, possibly increasing market volatility and causing erosion of business and consumer confidence and spending;
- natural disasters such as earthquakes;
- changes in public policy and tax law; and
- the issuance of ratings and scores related to corporate social responsibility ("CSR") and environmental, social and governance ("ESG") reports and disclosures.

Many of the factors listed above are beyond the Company's control. These factors may cause the market price of shares of the Company's common stock to decline, regardless of the Company's financial condition, results of operations, or business prospects.

The Company's future issuances of common stock, preferred stock or convertible debt securities could be dilutive to current stockholders and adversely affect the market price of the Company's common stock. In order to finance the Company's acquisition and development activities, the Company has issued and sold common stock, preferred stock and convertible debt securities. The Company may in the future sell further shares of common stock, including pursuant to its equity distribution program with Citigroup Global Markets Inc., Barclays Capital Inc., BNP Paribas Securities Corp., BTIG, LLC, Capital One Securities, Inc., Jefferies LLC, J.P. Morgan Securities LLC, Mizuho Securities USA LLC, MUFG Securities Americas Inc., and Scotia Capital (USA) Inc.

In 2018, the Company filed a new shelf registration statement with the SEC, allowing the Company to sell an undetermined number of equity and debt securities as defined in the prospectus. Future sales of common stock, preferred stock or convertible debt securities may dilute stockholder ownership in the Company and could adversely affect the market price of the common stock.

The Company's Chairman is involved in other real estate activities and investments, which may lead to conflicts of interest. The Company's Chairman, George M. Marcus, is not an employee of the Company, and is involved in other real estate activities and investments, which may lead to conflicts of interest. Mr. Marcus owns interests in various other real estate-related businesses and investments. He is the Chairman of the Marcus & Millichap Company ("MMC"), which is a parent company of a diversified group of real estate service, investment and development firms. Mr. Marcus is also the Co-Chairman of Marcus & Millichap, Inc. ("MMI"), and Mr. Marcus owns a controlling interest in MMI. MMI is a national brokerage firm listed on the NYSE that underwent its initial public offering in 2013.

Mr. Marcus has agreed not to divulge any confidential or proprietary information that may be received by him in his capacity as Chairman of the Company to any of his affiliated companies and that he will absent himself from any and all discussions by Essex's Board of Directors regarding any proposed acquisition and/or development of an apartment community where it appears that there may be a conflict of interest with any of his affiliated companies. Notwithstanding this agreement, Mr. Marcus and his affiliated entities may potentially compete with the Company in acquiring and/or developing apartment communities, which competition may be detrimental to the Company. In addition, due to such potential competition for real estate investments, Mr. Marcus and his affiliated entities may have a conflict of interest with the Company, which may be detrimental to the interests of Essex's stockholders and the Operating Partnership's unitholders.

The influence of executive officers, directors and significant stockholders may be detrimental to holders of common stock. As of December 31, 2019, Mr. Marcus wholly or partially owned approximately 1.9 million shares of common stock (including shares issuable upon exchange of limited partnership interests in the Operating Partnership and certain other partnerships, indirectly held shares of common stock and assuming exercise of all vested options). Mr. Marcus currently does not have majority control over the Company. However, he currently has, and likely will continue to have, significant influence with respect to the election of directors and approval or disapproval of significant corporate actions. Consequently, his influence could result in decisions that do not reflect the interests of all the Company's stockholders.

Under the partnership agreement of the Operating Partnership, the consent of the holders of limited partnership interests is generally required for certain amendments of the agreement and for certain extraordinary actions. Through their ownership of limited partnership interests and their positions with the Company, the Company's directors and executive officers, including Mr. Marcus, have substantial influence on the Company. Consequently, their influence could result in decisions that do not reflect the interests of all stockholders.

Our related party guidelines may not adequately address all of the issues that may arise with respect to related party transactions. The Company has adopted "Related Party Transaction Approval Process Guidelines" that provide generally that any transaction in which a director or executive officer has an interest must have the prior approval of the Audit Committee of Essex's Board of Directors. The review and approval procedures in these guidelines are intended to determine whether a particular related party transaction is fair, reasonable and serves the interests of the Company's stockholders. Pursuant to these guidelines, related party transactions have been approved from time to time. There is no assurance that this policy will be adequate for determining whether a particular related party transaction is suitable and fair for the Company. Also, the policy's procedures may not identify and address all the potential issues and conflicts of interests with a related party transaction.

Stockholders have limited control over changes in our policies and operations. Essex's Board of Directors determines our major policies, including our policies regarding investments, financing, growth, debt capitalization, REIT qualification and distributions. Essex's Board of Directors may amend or revise these and other policies without a vote of the stockholders. Under the Company's Charter and the Maryland General Corporation Law, stockholders currently have a right to vote on the following matters:

- the election of Essex's Board of Directors or the removal of any member of Essex's Board of Directors;
- any amendment of Essex's Charter, except that Essex's Board of Directors may amend the Charter without stockholder approval to:
 - change our name or the name or other designation or the par value of any class or series of our stock and the aggregate par value of our stock;
 - increase or decrease the number of our shares of any class or series of stock that we have the authority to issue;
 - classify or reclassify any unissued shares of stock by setting or changing the preferences, conversion or other rights, voting powers, restrictions, limitations as to distributions, qualifications or terms and conditions of redemption of such shares; and
 - effect certain reverse stock splits;
- our liquidation and dissolution; and
- except as otherwise permitted by law, our being a party to any merger, consolidation, conversion, sale or other disposition of all or substantially all of our assets or similar reorganization.

In addition, stockholders are permitted to vote upon certain proposals submitted by stockholders to amend the Company's Bylaws, subject to various requirements and limitations set forth in the Bylaws. All other matters are subject to the discretion of Essex's Board of Directors. In addition, pursuant to Maryland law, all matters other than the election or removal of a director must be declared advisable by Essex's Board of Directors prior to a stockholder vote.

Our score or rating by proxy advisory firms or other corporate governance consultants advising institutional investors could have an adverse effect on the perception of our corporate governance, and thereby negatively impact the market price of our common stock. Various proxy advisory firms and other corporate governance consultants advising institutional investors provide scores or ratings of our governance measures, nominees for election as directors, executive compensation practices, ESG or sustainability matters, and other matters that may be submitted to stockholders for consideration at our annual meetings. From time to time certain matters that we propose for approval may not receive a favorable score or rating, or may result in a negative score or rating or recommendation against the nominee or matter proposed. These unfavorable scores or ratings may lead to rejected proposals or a loss of stockholder confidence in our corporate governance measures, which could adversely affect the market price of our common stock.

We periodically review our corporate governance measures, including our ESG business practices, and consider implementing changes that we believe are responsive to concerns that have been raised, but there may be times where we decide not to implement changes or other measures recommended by proxy advisors or other corporate governance consultants that we believe are contrary to the best interests of our stockholders, notwithstanding the adverse effect this decision may have on our scores or ratings or the perception of our corporate governance, thereby negatively impacting the market price of our common stock.

Corporate responsibility, specifically related to ESG factors, may impose additional costs and expose us to new risks. The Company and many of its investors and potential investors are focused on corporate responsibility, specifically related to ESG factors. Some investors may use ESG factors to guide their investment strategies. Many investment funds focus on positive ESG business practices and sustainability scores when making investments and may consider a company's sustainability efforts and/or score when making an investment decision. In addition, investors, particularly institutional investors, may use ESG or sustainability scores to benchmark companies against their peers. Although the Company makes ESG disclosures and undertakes sustainability initiatives, there can be no assurance that the Company will score highly on ESG matters in the future. In addition, the criteria by which companies are rated may change, which could cause the Company to perform differently or worse than it has in the past. The Company may face reputational damage in the event its corporate responsibility procedures or standards do not meet the standards set by various constituencies. The occurrence of any of the foregoing could have an adverse effect on the price of the Company's stock and the Company's business, financial condition and results of operations, including increased development costs, capital expenditures and operating expenses.

We could face adverse consequences as a result of actions of activist investors. Campaigns by stockholders to effect changes at publicly traded companies are sometimes led by investors seeking to increase short-term stockholder value through actions such as financial restructuring, increased debt, special dividends, stock repurchases or sales of assets or the entire company. Responding to stockholder activism or engaging in a process or proxy contest may be costly and time-consuming, disrupt our operations and divert the attention of our management team and our employees from executing our business plan, which could adversely affect our business and results of operations.

Failure to generate sufficient revenue or other liquidity needs could limit cash flow available for distributions to Essex's stockholders or the Operating Partnership's unitholders. A decrease in rental revenue, or liquidity needs such as the repayment of indebtedness or funding of our acquisition and development activities, could have an adverse effect on our ability to pay distributions to Essex's stockholders or the Operating Partnership's unitholders. Significant expenditures associated with each community such as debt service payments, if any, real estate taxes, insurance and maintenance costs are generally not reduced when circumstances cause a reduction in income from a community.

The form, timing and/or amount of dividend distributions in future periods may vary and be impacted by economic and other considerations. The form, timing and/or amount of dividend distributions will be declared at the discretion of the Board of Directors and will depend on actual cash from operations, our financial condition, capital requirements, the annual distribution requirements under the REIT provisions of the Code and other factors as the Board of Directors may consider relevant. The Board of Directors may modify our dividend policy from time to time.

Essex may choose to pay dividends in its own stock, in which case stockholders may be required to pay tax in excess of the cash they receive. We may distribute taxable dividends that are payable in part in Essex's stock. Taxable stockholders receiving such dividends will be required to include the full amount of the dividend as income to the extent of our current and accumulated earnings and profits for federal income tax purposes. As a result, a U.S. stockholder may be required to pay tax with respect to such dividends in excess of the cash received. If a U.S. stockholder sells the stock it receives as a dividend in order to pay this tax, the sales proceeds may be less than the amount included in income with respect to the dividend, depending on the market price of our stock at the time of the sale. Furthermore, with respect to non-U.S. stockholders, we may be required to withhold U.S. tax with respect to such dividends, including in respect of all or a portion of such dividend that is payable in stock. In addition, the trading price of Essex's stock would experience downward pressure if a significant number of our stockholders sell shares of Essex's stock in order to pay taxes owed on dividends.

The Maryland Business Combination Act may delay, defer or prevent a transaction or change in control of the Company that might involve a premium price for the Company's stock or otherwise be in the best interest of our stockholders. Under the Maryland General Corporation Law, certain "business combinations" between a Maryland corporation and an interested stockholder or an affiliate of an interested stockholder are prohibited for five years after the most recent date on which the interested stockholder becomes an interested stockholder. These business combinations include a merger, consolidation, share exchange, or, in circumstances specified in the statute, an asset transfer or issuance or reclassification of equity securities. An interested stockholder is defined as any person (and certain affiliates of such person) who beneficially owns ten percent or more of the voting power of the then-outstanding voting stock of the corporation. The law also requires a two supermajority stockholder votes for such transactions. This means that the transaction must be approved by at least:

- 80% of the votes entitled to be cast by holders of outstanding voting shares; and
- two-thirds of the votes entitled to be cast by holders of outstanding voting shares other than shares held by the interested stockholder with whom the business combination is to be effected.

Table of Contents

The statute permits various exemptions from its provisions, including business combinations that are exempted by the board of directors prior to the time that the interested stockholder becomes an interested stockholder. These voting provisions do not apply if the stockholders receive a minimum price, as defined under the Maryland General Corporation Law. As permitted by the statute, the Board of Directors of Essex irrevocably has elected to exempt any business combination among the Company, George M. Marcus, who is the chairman of the Company, and MMC or any entity owned or controlled by Mr. Marcus and MMC. Consequently, the five-year prohibition and supermajority vote requirements described above will not apply to any business combination between the Company, Mr. Marcus, or MMC. As a result, the Company may in the future enter into business combinations with Mr. Marcus and MMC, without compliance with the supermajority vote requirements and other provisions of the Maryland Business Combination Act.

Certain provisions contained in the Operating Partnership agreement, Charter and Bylaws, and certain provisions of the Maryland General Corporation Law could delay, defer or prevent a change in control. While the Company is the sole general partner of the Operating Partnership, and generally has full and exclusive responsibility and discretion in the management and control of the Operating Partnership, certain provisions of the Operating Partnership agreement place limitations on the Company's power to act with respect to the Operating Partnership. Such limitations could delay, defer or prevent a transaction or a change in control that might involve a premium price for the Company's stock or otherwise be in the best interests of its stockholders or that could otherwise adversely affect their interests. The partnership agreement provides that if the limited partners own at least 5% of the outstanding units of partnership interest in the Operating Partnership, the Company may not, without first obtaining the consent of a majority in interest of the limited partners in the Operating Partnership, transfer all or any portion of the Company's general partner interest in the Operating Partnership to another entity. Such limitations on the Company's power to act may result in the Company's being precluded from taking action that the Board of Directors otherwise believes is in the best interests of the Company or its stockholders.

The Company's Charter authorizes the issuance of additional shares of common stock or preferred stock and the setting of the preferences, rights and other terms of such stock without the approval of the holders of the common stock. The Company may establish one or more classes or series of stock that could delay, defer or prevent a transaction or a change in control. Such a transaction might involve a premium price for the Company's stock or otherwise be in the best interests of the holders of common stock. Also, such a class or series of stock could have dividend, voting or other rights that could adversely affect the interests of holders of common stock.

The Company's Charter contains provisions limiting the transferability and ownership of shares of capital stock, which may delay, defer or prevent a transaction or a change in control. For example, subject to receiving an exemption from the Board of Directors, potential acquirers may not purchase more than 6% in value of the stock (other than qualified pension trusts which can acquire 9.9%). This may discourage tender offers that may be attractive to the holders of common stock and limit the opportunity for stockholders to receive a premium for their shares of common stock.

The Maryland General Corporation Law restricts the voting rights of holders of shares deemed to be "control shares." Under the Maryland General Corporation Law, "control shares" are those which, when aggregated with any other shares held by the acquirer, entitle the acquirer to exercise voting power within specified ranges. Although the Bylaws exempt the Company from the control share provisions of the Maryland General Corporation Law, the Board of Directors may amend or eliminate the provisions of the Bylaws at any time in the future. Moreover, any such amendment or elimination of such provision of the Bylaws may result in the application of the control share provisions of the Maryland General Corporation Law not only to control shares which may be acquired in the future, but also to control shares previously acquired. If the provisions of the Bylaws are amended or eliminated, the control share provisions of the Maryland General Corporation Law could delay, defer or prevent a transaction or change in control that might involve a premium price for the stock or otherwise be in the best interests of the Company's stockholders.

The Company's Charter and Bylaws as well as Maryland General Corporation Law also contain other provisions that may impede various actions by stockholders without approval of Essex's Board of Directors, and that in turn may delay, defer or prevent a transaction, including a change in control that might involve a premium price for the stock or otherwise be in the best interests of the Company's stockholders. Those provisions include, among others:

- directors may be removed by stockholders, without cause, only upon the affirmative vote of at least two-thirds of the votes entitled to be cast generally in the election of the directors, and with cause, only upon the affirmative vote of a majority of the votes entitled to be cast generally in the election of the directors;
- Essex's Board of Directors can fix the number of directors and fill vacant directorships upon the vote of a majority of the directors and Essex's Board of Directors can classify the board such that the entire board is not up for re-election annually;

Table of Contents

- stockholders must give advance notice to nominate directors or propose business for consideration at a stockholders' meeting; and
- for stockholders to call a special meeting, the meeting must be requested by not less than a majority of all the votes entitled to be cast at the meeting.

We rely on information technology in our operations, and any material failure, inadequacy, interruption or breach of the Company's privacy or information security systems, or those of our vendors or other third parties, could materially adversely affect the Company's business and financial condition. The protection of tenant, employee, and company data is critically important to the Company. We rely on information technology networks and systems, including the Internet, to process, transmit and store electronic information, and to manage or support a variety of business processes, including financial transactions and records, personally identifiable information, and tenant and lease data. Our business requires us, including some of our vendors, to use and store personally identifiable and other sensitive information of our tenants and employees. The collection and use of personally identifiable information is governed by federal and state laws and regulations. Privacy and information security laws continue to evolve and may be inconsistent from one jurisdiction to another. The Company endeavors to ensure compliance with all such laws and regulations, including by providing required disclosures, promptly responding to consumer requests for data, and seeking vendor compliance with applicable privacy and information security laws. Compliance with all such laws and regulations may increase the Company's operating costs and adversely impact the Company's ability to market the Company's properties and services.

Although we have taken steps to abide by privacy and security laws, and to protect the security of our information systems and maintain confidential tenant, prospective tenant and employee information, the compliance and security measures put in place by the Company, and such vendors, cannot guarantee perfect compliance or provide absolute security, and the Company and our vendors' compliance systems and/or information technology infrastructure may be vulnerable to criminal cyber-attacks or data security incidents, including, ransom of data, such as, without limitation, tenant and/or employee information, due to employee error, malfeasance, or other vulnerabilities. Any such incident could compromise the Company's or such vendors' networks (or the networks or systems of third parties that facilitate the Company's or such vendors' business activities), and the information stored by the Company or such vendors could be accessed, misused, publicly disclosed, corrupted, lost, or stolen, resulting in fraud, including wire fraud related to Company assets, or other harm. Moreover, if there is a compliance failure, or if a data security incident or breach affects the Company's systems or such vendors' systems, whether through a breach of the Company's systems or a breach of the systems of third parties, or results in the unauthorized release of personally identifiable information, the Company's reputation and brand could be materially damaged, which could increase our costs in attracting and retaining tenants, and other serious consequences may result. Such potential other consequences include, without limitation, that the Company and certain executive officers may be exposed to a risk of litigation and possible liability, including, without limitation, government enforcement actions and private litigation; and that the Company may be exposed to a risk of loss including, without limitation, loss related to the fact that agreements with such vendors, or such vendors' financial condition, may not allow the Company to recover all costs related to a cyber breach for which they alone or they and the Company should be jointly responsible for, which could result in a material adverse effect on the Company's business, results of operations, and financial condition.

Privacy and information security risks have generally increased in recent years because of the proliferation of new technologies, such as ransomware, and the increased sophistication and activities of perpetrators of cyber-attacks. In light of the increased risks, we have dedicated additional Company resources to strengthening the security of the Company's computer systems, including maintaining cyber risk insurance which may provide some coverage for certain risks arising out of cyber breaches. However, there can be no assurance that our cyber risk insurance will be sufficient in the event of a cyber incident.

In the future, the Company may expend additional resources to continue to enhance the Company's information security measures to investigate and remediate any information security vulnerabilities and/or to further ensure compliance with privacy and information security laws. Despite these steps, there can be no assurance that the Company will not suffer a significant data security incident in the future, that unauthorized parties will not gain access to sensitive data stored on the Company's systems, or that any such incident will be discovered in a timely manner. Any failure in or breach of the Company's information security systems, those of third party service providers, or a breach of other third party systems that ultimately impacts the operational or information security systems of the Company as a result of cyber-attacks or information security breaches could result in a wide range of potentially serious harm to our business and results of operations. Additionally, government agencies involved in investigating any potential data security incidents may impose injunctive relief or other civil or criminal penalties on the Company and/or certain executives, which could, among other things, divert the attention of management, impact the Company's ability to collect and use tenant information, materially increase data security costs and/or otherwise require us to alter how we operate our business. Further, the techniques used by criminals to obtain unauthorized access to sensitive data, such as phishing and other forms of human engineering, are increasing in sophistication and are often novel or change

frequently; accordingly, the Company may be unable to anticipate these techniques or implement adequate preventative measures.

Expanding social media vehicles present new risks. The use of social media could cause us to suffer brand damage or information leakage. Negative posts or comments about us on any social networking website could damage our reputation. In addition, employees or others might disclose non-public sensitive information relating to our business through external media channels. The continuing evolution of social media will present us with new challenges and risks.

Employee theft or fraud could result in loss. Certain of our employees have access to, or signature authority with respect to, bank accounts or other Company assets, which exposes us to the risk of fraud or theft. In addition, certain employees have access to key information technology ("IT") infrastructure and to tenant and other information that is commercially valuable. Should any employee compromise our IT systems, or misappropriate tenant or other information, we could incur losses, including significant financial or reputational harm, from which full recovery cannot be assured. We also may not have insurance that covers any losses in full or that covers losses from particular criminal acts. Potential liabilities for theft or fraud are not quantifiable and an estimate of possible loss cannot be made.

Any material weaknesses identified in the Company's internal control over financial reporting could have an adverse effect on the Company's stock price. Section 404 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002 requires the Company to evaluate and report on its internal control over financial reporting. If the Company identifies one or more material weaknesses in its internal control over financial reporting, the Company could lose investor confidence in the accuracy and completeness of its financial reports, which in turn could have an adverse effect on the Company's stock price.

Tax Risks

Sales of apartment communities could incur tax risks. If we are found to have held, acquired or developed a community as inventory or primarily for sale to customers in the ordinary course of business, federal tax laws may limit our ability to sell the community without incurring a 100% tax on the gain on the sale of the community and potentially adversely impacting our status as a REIT unless we own the community through one of our TRSs.

Loss of the Company's REIT status would have significant adverse consequences to the Company and the value of the Company's common stock. The Company has elected to be taxed as a REIT under the Code. The Company's qualification as a REIT requires it to satisfy various annual and quarterly requirements, including income, asset and distribution tests, established under highly technical and complex Code provisions for which there are only limited judicial or administrative interpretations.

To qualify under the income test, (i) at least 75% of the Company's annual gross income generally must be derived from rents from real property, mortgage interest, gain from the sale or other disposition of real property held for investment, dividends or other distributions on, and gain from the sale or other disposition of shares of other REITs and certain other limited categories of income and (ii) at least 95% of the Company's annual gross income generally must be derived from the preceding sources plus other dividends, interest other than mortgage interest, and gain from the sale or other disposition of stock and securities held for investment. To qualify under the asset test, at the end of each quarter, at least 75% of the value of the Company's assets must consist of cash, cash items, government securities and qualified real estate assets and there are significant additional limitations regarding the Company's investment in securities other than government securities and qualified real estate assets, including limitations on the percentage of our assets that can be represented by the Company's TRSs. To comply with the distribution test, the Company generally must distribute to its stockholders each calendar year at least 90% of its REIT taxable income, determined before a deduction for dividends paid and excluding any net capital gain. In addition, to the extent the Company satisfies the 90% test, but distributes less than 100% of its REIT taxable income, it will be subject to corporate income tax on such undistributed income and could be subject to an additional 4% excise tax. Because the Company needs to meet these tests to maintain its qualification as a REIT, it could cause the Company to have to forgo certain business opportunities and potentially require the Company to liquidate otherwise attractive investments.

In addition to the income, asset and distribution tests described above, the Company's qualification as a REIT involves the determination of various factual matters and circumstances not entirely within the Company's control. Although the Company intends that its current organization and method of operation enable it to qualify as a REIT, it cannot assure you that it so qualifies or that it will be able to remain so qualified in the future. If the Company fails to qualify as a REIT in any taxable year, the Company would be subject to U.S. federal income tax on the Company's taxable income at corporate rates (and the Company could be subject to the federal alternative minimum tax for taxable years prior to 2018), and the Company would not be allowed to deduct dividends paid to its stockholders in computing its taxable income. The Company would also be disqualified from treatment as a REIT for the four taxable years following the year in which the Company failed to qualify, unless we are entitled to relief under statutory provisions. The additional tax liability would reduce its net earnings available for investment or distribution to Essex stockholders and Operating Partnership unitholders, and the Company would no longer be

required to make distributions to its stockholders for the purpose of maintaining REIT status. As a result of all these factors, the Company's failure to qualify as a REIT also could impair its ability to expand its business and raise capital, and could adversely affect the value and market price of the Company's common stock.

Legislative or other actions affecting REITs could have a negative effect on the Company or its stockholders. The rules dealing with federal income taxation are constantly under review by persons involved in the legislative process and by the Internal Revenue Service and the U.S. Department of the Treasury. Changes to the tax laws, with or without retroactive legislation, could adversely affect the Company or its stockholders. New legislation, Treasury Regulations, administrative interpretations or court decisions could significantly and negatively affect the Company's ability to qualify as a REIT, the federal income tax consequences of such qualification, or the federal income tax consequences of an investment in the Company. Also, the law relating to the tax treatment of other entities, or an investment in other entities, could change, making an investment in such other entities more attractive relative to an investment in a REIT.

The 2017 Tax Legislation has significantly changed the U.S. federal income taxation of U.S. businesses and their owners, including REITs and their stockholders. The legislation remains unclear in many respects and could be subject to potential amendments and technical corrections, as well as interpretations and implementing regulations by the U.S. Department of the Treasury and Internal Revenue Service, any of which could lessen or increase certain adverse impacts of the legislation. In addition, it remains unclear how these U.S. federal income tax changes will affect state and local taxation, which often uses federal taxable income as a starting point for computing state and local tax liabilities. Because state and local tax laws may adopt some of the base-broadening provisions of the 2017 Tax Legislation, such as the limitation on the deduction for net interest expense, while not adopting corresponding rate reductions, state and local tax liabilities may increase. While some of the changes made by the tax legislation may adversely affect the Company in one or more reporting periods and prospectively, other changes may be beneficial on a going forward basis. The Company continues to work with its tax advisors and auditors to determine the full impact that the 2017 Tax Legislation as a whole will have on the Company.

The Company's ownership of TRSs is subject to certain restrictions, and it will be required to pay a 100% penalty tax on certain income or deductions if transactions with the Company's TRSs are not conducted on arm's length terms. The Company has established several TRSs. The TRSs must pay U.S. federal income tax on their taxable income. While the Company will attempt to ensure that its dealings with its TRSs do not adversely affect its REIT qualification, it cannot provide assurances that it will successfully achieve that result. Furthermore, the Company may be subject to a 100% penalty tax, to the extent dealings between the Company and its TRSs are not deemed to be arm's length in nature. The Company intends that its dealings with its TRSs will be on an arm's length basis. No assurances can be given, however, that the Internal Revenue Service will not assert a contrary position.

Failure of one or more of the Company's subsidiaries to qualify as a REIT could adversely affect the Company's ability to qualify as a REIT. The Company owns interests in multiple subsidiary REITs that have elected to be taxed as REITs under the Code. These subsidiary REITs are subject to the various REIT qualification requirements and other limitations that are applicable to the Company. If any of the Company's subsidiary REITs were to fail to qualify as a REIT, then (i) the subsidiary REIT would become subject to federal income tax and (ii) the Company's ownership of shares in such subsidiary REIT would cease to be a qualifying asset for purposes of the asset tests applicable to REITs. If any of the Company's subsidiary REITs were to fail to qualify as REITs, it is possible that the Company could also fail to qualify as a REIT.

The tax imposed on REITs engaging in "prohibited transactions" may limit the Company's ability to engage in transactions which would be treated as sales for federal income tax purposes. From time to time, the Company may transfer or otherwise dispose of some of its properties. Under the Code, unless certain exceptions apply, any gain resulting from transfers of properties that the Company holds as inventory or primarily for sale to customers in the ordinary course of business could be treated as income from a prohibited transaction subject to a 100% penalty tax. Since the Company acquires properties for investment purposes, it does not believe that its occasional transfers or disposals of property should be treated as prohibited transactions. However, whether property is held for investment purposes depends on all the facts and circumstances surrounding the particular transaction. The Internal Revenue Service may contend that certain transfers or disposals of properties by the Company are prohibited transactions. If the Internal Revenue Service were to argue successfully that a transfer or disposition of property constituted a prohibited transaction, then the Company would be required to pay a 100% penalty tax on any gain allocable to it from the prohibited transaction, and the Company's ability to retain proceeds from real property sales may be jeopardized.

Dividends payable by REITs may be taxed at higher rates than dividends of non-REIT corporations, which could reduce the net cash received by stockholders and may be detrimental to the Company's ability to raise additional funds through any future sale of its stock. Dividends paid by REITs to U.S. stockholders that are individuals, trusts or estates are generally not eligible for the reduced tax rate applicable to qualified dividends received from non-REIT corporations. However, under the

Table of Contents

2017 Tax Legislation, U.S. stockholders that are individuals, trusts and estates generally may deduct 20% of ordinary dividends from a REIT for taxable years beginning after December 31, 2017 and before January 1, 2026. Although this deduction reduces the effective tax rate applicable to certain dividends paid by REITs, such tax rate is still higher than the tax rate applicable to regular corporate qualified dividends. This may cause investors to view REIT investments as less attractive than investments in non-REIT corporations, which in turn may adversely affect the value of stock in REITs, including the Company's stock.

Non-U.S. investors that invest in the Company should be aware of the following U.S. federal income tax considerations in connection with such investment. First, distributions by the Company from its current and accumulated earnings and profits are subject to a 30% U.S. withholding tax in the hands of non-U.S. investors, unless the 30% is reduced by an applicable income tax treaty. Such distributions may also be subject to a 30% withholding tax under the "Foreign Account Tax Compliance Act" ("FATCA") unless a non-U.S. investor complies with certain requirements prescribed by FATCA. Second, distributions by the Company that are attributable to gains from dispositions of U.S. real property ("capital gain dividends") will be treated as income that is effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business in the hands of a non-U.S. investor, such that a non-U.S. investor will have U.S. federal income tax payment and filing obligations with respect to capital gain dividends. Furthermore, capital gain dividends may be subject to an additional 30% "branch profits tax" (which may be reduced by an applicable income tax treaty) in the hands of a non-U.S. investor that is a corporation. Third, any gain derived by a non-U.S. investor on a disposition of such investor's stock in the Company will subject such investor to U.S. federal income tax payment and filing requirements unless the Company is treated as a domestically-controlled REIT. A REIT is "domestically controlled" if less than 50% of the REIT's capital stock, by value, has been owned directly or indirectly by persons who are not qualifying U.S. persons during a continuous five-year period ending on the date of disposition or, if shorter, during the entire period of the REIT's existence. The Company believes that it is a domestically-controlled REIT, but no assurances can be given in this regard. Notwithstanding the foregoing, even if the Company were not a domestically-controlled REIT, under a special exception non-U.S. investors should not have U.S. federal income tax payment and filing obligations on capital gain dividends or a disposition of their stock in the Company if (i) they did not own more than 10% of such stock at any time during the one-year period ending on the date of the disposition, and (ii) the Company's stock continues to be regularly traded on an established securities market located in the United States and certain other non-U.S. investors may also not be subject to these payment and filing obligations. Non-U.S. investors should consult with their independent advisors as to the above U.S. tax considerations and other U.S. tax consequences of an investment in the Company's stock, in light of their particular circumstances.

We may face risks in connection with Section 1031 exchanges. From time to time we dispose of real properties in transactions intended to qualify as "like-kind exchanges" under Section 1031 of the Code. If a transaction intended to qualify as a Section 1031 exchange is later determined to be taxable, we may face adverse consequences, and if the laws applicable to such transactions are amended or repealed, we may not be able to dispose of real properties on a tax deferred basis.

If the Operating Partnership failed to qualify as a partnership for federal income tax purposes, the Company could cease to qualify as a REIT and suffer other adverse consequences. The Company believes that the Operating Partnership will continue to be treated as a partnership for U.S. federal income tax purposes. As a partnership, the Operating Partnership is not subject to U.S. federal income tax on its income. Instead, each of its partners is required to pay tax on the partner's allocable share of the income of the Operating Partnership. No assurances can be given, however, that the Internal Revenue Service will not challenge the Operating Partnership's status as a partnership for U.S. federal income tax purposes, or that a court would not sustain such a challenge. If the Internal Revenue Service were successful in treating the Operating Partnership as a corporation for U.S. federal income tax purposes, the Company could fail to meet the income tests and/or the asset tests applicable to REITs and, accordingly, cease to qualify as a REIT. Also, the failure of the Operating Partnership to qualify as a partnership would cause it to become subject to federal and state corporate income tax, which would reduce significantly the amount of cash available for distribution to its partners.

Partnership tax audit rules could have a material adverse effect on us. The Bipartisan Budget Act of 2015 changed the rules applicable to U.S. federal income tax audits of partnerships. Under the rules, effective for taxable years beginning in 2018, among other changes and subject to certain exceptions, any audit adjustment to items of income, gain, loss, deduction, or credit of a partnership (and a partner's allocable share thereof) is determined, and taxes, interest, and penalties attributable thereto are assessed and collected, at the partnership level. Unless the partnership makes an election permitted under the new law or takes certain steps to require the partners to pay their tax on their allocable shares of the adjustment, it is possible that partnerships in which we directly or indirectly invest would be required to pay additional taxes, interest, and penalties as a result of an audit adjustment. We, as a direct or indirect partner of these partnerships, could be required to bear the economic burden of those taxes, interest, and penalties even though Essex, as a REIT, may not otherwise have been required to pay additional corporate-level taxes had we owned the assets of the partnership directly. The partnership tax audit rules apply to Essex Portfolio, L.P. and its subsidiaries that are classified as partnerships for U.S. federal income tax purposes. The changes created

[Table of Contents](#)

by these rules are significant for collecting tax in partnership audits and, accordingly, there can be no assurance that these rules will not have a material adverse effect on us.

Item 1B. Unresolved Staff Comments

None.

Item 2. Properties

The Company's portfolio as of December 31, 2019 (including communities owned by unconsolidated joint ventures, but excluding communities underlying preferred equity investments) was comprised of 250 stabilized operating apartment communities (comprising 60,570 apartment homes), of which 26,695 apartment homes are located in Southern California, 21,642 apartment homes are located in Northern California, and 12,233 apartment homes are located in the Seattle metropolitan area. The Company's apartment communities accounted for 99.3% of the Company's revenues for the year ended December 31, 2019.

Occupancy Rates

Financial occupancy is defined as the percentage resulting from dividing actual rental income by total potential rental income. Total potential rental income represents the value of all apartment homes, with occupied apartment homes valued at contractual rental rates pursuant to leases and vacant apartment homes valued at estimated market rents. When calculating actual rents for occupied apartment homes and market rents for vacant apartment homes, delinquencies and concessions are not taken into account. The Company believes that financial occupancy is a meaningful measure of occupancy because it considers the value of each vacant unit at its estimated market rate. Financial occupancy may not completely reflect short-term trends in physical occupancy and financial occupancy rates, and the Company's calculation of financial occupancy may not be comparable to financial occupancy as disclosed by other REITs. Market rates are determined using the recently signed effective rates on new leases at the property and are used as the starting point in the determination of the market rates of vacant apartment homes. The Company may increase or decrease these rates based on a variety of factors, including overall supply and demand for housing, concentration of new apartment deliveries within the same submarket which can cause periodic disruption due to greater rental concessions to increase leasing velocity, and rental affordability.

For communities that are development properties in lease-up without stabilized occupancy figures, the Company believes the physical occupancy rate is the appropriate performance metric. While a community is in the lease-up phase, the Company's primary motivation is to stabilize the property, which may entail the use of rent concessions and other incentives, and thus financial occupancy which is based on contractual income is not considered the best metric to quantify occupancy.

Communities

The Company's communities are primarily urban and suburban high density wood frame communities comprising of three to seven stories above grade construction with structured parking situated on 1-10 acres of land with densities averaging between 30-80+ units per acre. As of December 31, 2019, the Company's communities include 103 garden-style, 137 mid-rise, and 10 high-rise communities. Garden-style communities are generally defined as on-grade properties with two and/or three-story buildings with no structured parking while mid-rise communities are generally defined as properties with three to seven story buildings and some structured parking. High-rise communities are typically defined as properties with buildings that are greater than seven stories, are steel or concrete framed, and frequently have structured parking. The communities have an average of approximately 242 apartment homes, with a mix of studio, one-, two- and some three-bedroom apartment homes. A wide variety of amenities are available at the Company's communities, including covered parking, fireplaces, swimming pools, clubhouses with fitness facilities, playground areas and dog parks.

The Company hires, trains and supervises on-site service and maintenance personnel. The Company believes that the following primary factors enhance the Company's ability to retain tenants:

- located near employment centers;
- attractive communities that are well maintained; and
- proactive customer service.

Commercial Buildings

The Company owns an office building with approximately 106,716 square feet located in Irvine, CA, of which the Company occupied approximately 14,000 square feet as of December 31, 2019. Furthermore, as of December 31, 2019, the office building's physical occupancy rate was 83% consisting of 6 tenants, including the Company.

Operating Portfolio

The table below describes the Company's operating portfolio as of December 31, 2019. (See Note 8, "Mortgage Notes Payable" to the Company's consolidated financial statements included in Part IV, Item 15 of this Annual Report on Form 10-K for more

[Table of Contents](#)

information about the Company's secured mortgage debt and Schedule III thereto for a list of secured mortgage loans related to the Company's portfolio.)

Communities ⁽¹⁾	Location	Type	Apartment Homes	Year Built	Year Acquired	Occupancy ⁽²⁾
Southern California						
Alpine Village	Alpine, CA	Garden	301	1971	2002	97%
Anavia	Anaheim, CA	Mid-rise	250	2009	2010	97%
Barkley, The ⁽³⁾⁽⁴⁾	Anaheim, CA	Garden	161	1984	2000	97%
Park Viridian	Anaheim, CA	Mid-rise	320	2008	2014	97%
Bonita Cedars	Bonita, CA	Garden	120	1983	2002	97%
Village at Toluca Lake ⁽⁵⁾	Burbank, CA	Mid-rise	145	1974	2017	96%
Camarillo Oaks	Camarillo, CA	Garden	564	1985	1996	97%
Camino Ruiz Square	Camarillo, CA	Garden	159	1990	2006	97%
Pinnacle at Otay Ranch I & II	Chula Vista, CA	Mid-rise	364	2001	2014	96%
Mesa Village	Clairemont, CA	Garden	133	1963	2002	98%
Villa Siena	Costa Mesa, CA	Garden	272	1974	2014	96%
Emerald Pointe	Diamond Bar, CA	Garden	160	1989	2014	98%
Regency at Encino	Encino, CA	Mid-rise	75	1989	2009	97%
The Havens ⁽⁶⁾	Fountain Valley, CA	Garden	440	1969	2014	96%
Valley Park	Fountain Valley, CA	Garden	160	1969	2001	97%
Capri at Sunny Hills ⁽⁴⁾	Fullerton, CA	Garden	102	1961	2001	96%
Haver Hill ⁽⁷⁾	Fullerton, CA	Garden	264	1973	2012	97%
Pinnacle at Fullerton	Fullerton, CA	Mid-rise	192	2004	2014	96%
Wilshire Promenade	Fullerton, CA	Mid-rise	149	1992	1997	97%
Montejo Apartments	Garden Grove, CA	Garden	124	1974	2001	98%
416 on Broadway	Glendale, CA	Mid-rise	115	2009	2010	97%
The Henley I	Glendale, CA	Mid-rise	83	1974	1999	97%
The Henley II	Glendale, CA	Mid-rise	132	1970	1999	97%
CBC and The Sweeps	Goleta, CA	Garden	239	1962	2006	98%
Devonshire	Hemet, CA	Garden	276	1988	2002	97%
Huntington Breakers	Huntington Beach, CA	Mid-rise	342	1984	1997	97%
The Huntington	Huntington Beach, CA	Garden	276	1975	2012	96%
Axis 2300	Irvine, CA	Mid-rise	115	2010	2010	97%
Hillsborough Park ⁽⁸⁾	La Habra, CA	Garden	235	1999	1999	97%
Village Green	La Habra, CA	Garden	272	1971	2014	96%
The Palms at Laguna Niguel	Laguna Niguel, CA	Garden	460	1988	2014	97%
Trabuco Villas	Lake Forest, CA	Mid-rise	132	1985	1997	97%
Marbrisa	Long Beach, CA	Mid-rise	202	1987	2002	97%
Pathways at Bixby Village	Long Beach, CA	Garden	296	1975	1991	96%
5600 Wilshire	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	284	2008	2014	97%
Alessio	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	624	2001	2014	96%
Ashton Sherman Village	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	264	2014	2016	97%
Avant	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	440	2014	2015	95%
The Avery	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	121	2014	2014	97%
Bellerive	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	63	2011	2011	98%
Belmont Station	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	275	2009	2009	97%
Bunker Hill	Los Angeles, CA	High-rise	456	1968	1998	92%
Catalina Gardens	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	128	1987	2014	96%
Cochran Apartments	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	58	1989	1998	97%

[Table of Contents](#)

Communities ⁽¹⁾	Location	Type	Apartment Homes	Year Built	Year Acquired	Occupancy ⁽²⁾
Emerson Valley Village	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	144	2012	2016	97%
Gas Company Lofts ⁽⁷⁾	Los Angeles, CA	High-rise	251	2004	2013	97%
The Blake LA	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	196	1979	1997	97%
Marbella	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	60	1991	2005	97%
Pacific Electric Lofts ⁽⁹⁾	Los Angeles, CA	High-rise	314	2006	2012	95%
Park Catalina	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	90	2002	2012	97%
Park Place	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	60	1988	1997	97%
Regency Palm Court ⁽⁷⁾	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	116	1987	2014	96%
Santee Court	Los Angeles, CA	High-rise	165	2004	2010	96%
Santee Village	Los Angeles, CA	High-rise	73	2011	2011	96%
Tiffany Court	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	101	1987	2014	97%
Wilshire La Brea	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	478	2014	2014	97%
Windsor Court ⁽⁷⁾	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	95	1987	2014	96%
Windsor Court	Los Angeles, CA	Mid-rise	58	1988	1997	97%
Aqua Marina Del Rey	Marina Del Rey, CA	Mid-rise	500	2001	2014	97%
Marina City Club ⁽¹⁰⁾	Marina Del Rey, CA	Mid-rise	101	1971	2004	97%
Mirabella	Marina Del Rey, CA	Mid-rise	188	2000	2000	97%
Mira Monte	Mira Mesa, CA	Garden	354	1982	2002	97%
Hillcrest Park	Newbury Park, CA	Garden	608	1973	1998	97%
Fairway Apartments at Big Canyon ⁽¹¹⁾	Newport Beach, CA	Mid-rise	74	1972	1999	96%
Muse	North Hollywood, CA	Mid-rise	152	2011	2011	96%
Country Villas	Oceanside, CA	Garden	180	1976	2002	97%
Mission Hills	Oceanside, CA	Garden	282	1984	2005	97%
Renaissance at Uptown Orange	Orange, CA	Mid-rise	460	2007	2014	97%
Mariner's Place	Oxnard, CA	Garden	105	1987	2000	97%
Monterey Villas	Oxnard, CA	Garden	122	1974	1997	97%
Tierra Vista	Oxnard, CA	Mid-rise	404	2001	2001	97%
Arbors at Parc Rose ⁽⁹⁾	Oxnard, CA	Mid-rise	373	2001	2011	97%
The Hallie	Pasadena, CA	Mid-rise	292	1972	1997	96%
The Stuart	Pasadena, CA	Mid-rise	188	2007	2014	97%
Villa Angelina	Placentia, CA	Garden	256	1970	2001	97%
Fountain Park	Playa Vista, CA	Mid-rise	705	2002	2004	96%
Highridge ⁽⁴⁾	Rancho Palos Verdes, CA	Mid-rise	255	1972	1997	96%
Cortesia	Rancho Santa Margarita, CA	Garden	308	1999	2014	97%
Pinnacle at Talega	San Clemente, CA	Mid-rise	362	2002	2014	96%
Allure at Scripps Ranch	San Diego, CA	Mid-rise	194	2002	2014	97%
Bernardo Crest	San Diego, CA	Garden	216	1988	2014	96%
Cambridge Park	San Diego, CA	Mid-rise	320	1998	2014	97%
Carmel Creek	San Diego, CA	Garden	348	2000	2014	96%
Carmel Landing	San Diego, CA	Garden	356	1989	2014	96%
Carmel Summit	San Diego, CA	Mid-rise	246	1989	2014	97%
CentrePointe	San Diego, CA	Garden	224	1974	1997	97%
Esplanade ⁽⁶⁾	San Diego, CA	Garden	616	1986	2014	96%
Form 15	San Diego, CA	Mid-rise	242	2014	2016	96%
Montanosa	San Diego, CA	Garden	472	1990	2014	97%
Summit Park	San Diego, CA	Garden	300	1972	2002	97%
Essex Skyline ⁽¹²⁾	Santa Ana, CA	High-rise	349	2008	2010	93%
Fairhaven Apartments ⁽⁴⁾	Santa Ana, CA	Garden	164	1970	2001	97%

Table of Contents

Communities ⁽¹⁾	Location	Type	Apartment Homes	Year Built	Year Acquired	Occupancy ⁽²⁾
Parkside Court ⁽⁶⁾	Santa Ana, CA	Mid-rise	210	1986	2014	97%
Pinnacle at MacArthur Place	Santa Ana, CA	Mid-rise	253	2002	2014	97%
Hope Ranch	Santa Barbara, CA	Garden	108	1965	2007	99%
Bridgeport Coast ⁽¹³⁾	Santa Clarita, CA	Mid-rise	188	2006	2014	96%
Hidden Valley	Simi Valley, CA	Garden	324	2004	2004	97%
Meadowood ⁽⁸⁾	Simi Valley, CA	Garden	320	1986	1996	96%
Shadow Point	Spring Valley, CA	Garden	172	1983	2002	97%
The Fairways at Westridge ⁽¹³⁾	Valencia, CA	Mid-rise	234	2004	2014	96%
The Vistas of West Hills ⁽¹³⁾	Valencia, CA	Mid-rise	220	2009	2014	96%
Allegro	Valley Village, CA	Mid-rise	97	2010	2010	97%
Lofts at Pinehurst, The	Ventura, CA	Garden	118	1971	1997	97%
Pinehurst ⁽¹⁴⁾	Ventura, CA	Garden	28	1973	2004	99%
Woodside Village	Ventura, CA	Garden	145	1987	2004	97%
Walnut Heights	Walnut, CA	Garden	163	1964	2003	96%
The Dylan	West Hollywood, CA	Mid-rise	184	2014	2014	96%
The Huxley	West Hollywood, CA	Mid-rise	187	2014	2014	96%
Reveal	Woodland Hills, CA	Mid-rise	438	2010	2011	97%
Avondale at Warner Center	Woodland Hills, CA	Mid-rise	446	1970	1999	97%
			26,695			97%
Northern California						
Belmont Terrace	Belmont, CA	Mid-rise	71	1974	2006	96%
Fourth & U	Berkeley, CA	Mid-rise	171	2010	2010	97%
The Commons	Campbell, CA	Garden	264	1973	2010	96%
Pointe at Cupertino	Cupertino, CA	Garden	116	1963	1998	97%
Connolly Station ⁽¹⁵⁾	Dublin, CA	Mid-rise	309	2014	2014	97%
Avenue 64	Emeryville, CA	Mid-rise	224	2007	2014	96%
The Courtyards at 65th Street ⁽¹⁶⁾	Emeryville, CA	Mid-rise	331	2004	2019	96%
Emme ⁽¹⁵⁾	Emeryville, CA	Mid-rise	190	2015	2015	96%
Foster's Landing	Foster City, CA	Garden	490	1987	2014	95%
Stevenson Place	Fremont, CA	Garden	200	1975	2000	97%
Mission Peaks	Fremont, CA	Mid-rise	453	1995	2014	97%
Mission Peaks II	Fremont, CA	Garden	336	1989	2014	97%
Paragon Apartments	Fremont, CA	Mid-rise	301	2013	2014	97%
Boulevard	Fremont, CA	Garden	172	1978	1996	96%
Briarwood ⁽⁹⁾	Fremont, CA	Garden	160	1978	2011	97%
The Woods ⁽⁹⁾	Fremont, CA	Garden	160	1978	2011	97%
City Centre ⁽¹³⁾	Hayward, CA	Mid-rise	192	2000	2014	96%
City View	Hayward, CA	Garden	572	1975	1998	96%
Lafayette Highlands	Lafayette, CA	Garden	150	1973	2014	97%
777 Hamilton ⁽¹⁷⁾	Menlo Park, CA	Mid-rise	195	2017	2019	94%
Apex	Milpitas, CA	Mid-rise	366	2014	2014	97%
Regency at Mountain View ⁽⁷⁾	Mountain View, CA	Mid-rise	142	1970	2013	97%
Bridgeport ⁽⁸⁾	Newark, CA	Garden	184	1987	1987	97%
The Landing at Jack London Square	Oakland, CA	Mid-rise	282	2001	2014	96%
The Grand	Oakland, CA	High-rise	243	2009	2009	96%
The Galloway ⁽¹⁵⁾	Pleasanton, CA	Mid-rise	506	2016	2016	97%
Radius	Redwood City, CA	Mid-rise	264	2015	2015	97%
Township	Redwood City, CA	Mid-rise	132	2014	2019	97%

Table of Contents

Communities ⁽¹⁾	Location	Type	Apartment Homes	Year Built	Year Acquired	Occupancy ⁽²⁾
San Marcos	Richmond, CA	Mid-rise	432	2003	2003	97%
Bennett Lofts	San Francisco, CA	Mid-rise	165	2004	2012	95%
Fox Plaza	San Francisco, CA	High-rise	445	1968	2013	95%
MB 360	San Francisco, CA	Mid-rise	360	2014	2014	97%
Park West	San Francisco, CA	Mid-rise	126	1958	2012	95%
101 San Fernando	San Jose, CA	Mid-rise	323	2001	2010	96%
360 Residences ⁽¹⁶⁾	San Jose, CA	Mid-rise	213	2010	2017	95%
Bella Villagio	San Jose, CA	Mid-rise	231	2004	2010	96%
Century Towers ⁽¹⁸⁾	San Jose, CA	High-rise	376	2017	2017	95%
Enso	San Jose, CA	Mid-rise	183	2014	2015	97%
Epic ⁽¹⁵⁾	San Jose, CA	Mid-rise	769	2013	2013	96%
Esplanade	San Jose, CA	Mid-rise	278	2002	2004	96%
Fountains at River Oaks	San Jose, CA	Mid-rise	226	1990	2014	96%
Marquis	San Jose, CA	Mid-rise	166	2015	2016	96%
Meridian at Midtown ⁽¹⁶⁾	San Jose, CA	Mid-rise	218	2015	2018	95%
Mio	San Jose, CA	Mid-rise	103	2015	2016	97%
Museum Park	San Jose, CA	Mid-rise	117	2002	2014	97%
One South Market ⁽¹⁹⁾	San Jose, CA	High-rise	312	2015	2015	96%
Palm Valley	San Jose, CA	Mid-rise	1,099	2008	2014	97%
Sage at Cupertino ⁽⁴⁾	San Jose, CA	Garden	230	1971	2017	96%
The Carlyle ⁽⁸⁾	San Jose, CA	Garden	132	2000	2000	97%
The Waterford	San Jose, CA	Mid-rise	238	2000	2000	96%
Willow Lake	San Jose, CA	Mid-rise	508	1989	2012	96%
Lakeshore Landing	San Mateo, CA	Mid-rise	308	1988	2014	96%
Hillsdale Garden	San Mateo, CA	Garden	697	1948	2006	97%
Park 20 ⁽¹⁵⁾	San Mateo, CA	Mid-rise	197	2015	2015	97%
Station Park Green - Phase I	San Mateo, CA	Mid-rise	121	2018	2018	95%
Deer Valley	San Rafael, CA	Garden	171	1996	2014	97%
Bel Air	San Ramon, CA	Garden	462	1988	1995	97%
Canyon Oaks	San Ramon, CA	Mid-rise	250	2005	2007	97%
Crow Canyon	San Ramon, CA	Mid-rise	400	1992	2014	96%
Foothill Gardens	San Ramon, CA	Garden	132	1985	1997	97%
Mill Creek at Windermere	San Ramon, CA	Mid-rise	400	2005	2007	97%
Twin Creeks	San Ramon, CA	Garden	44	1985	1997	97%
1000 Kiely	Santa Clara, CA	Garden	121	1971	2011	97%
Le Parc	Santa Clara, CA	Garden	140	1975	1994	97%
Marina Cove ⁽²⁰⁾	Santa Clara, CA	Garden	292	1974	1994	97%
Riley Square ⁽⁹⁾	Santa Clara, CA	Garden	156	1972	2012	97%
Villa Granada	Santa Clara, CA	Mid-rise	270	2010	2014	97%
Chestnut Street Apartments	Santa Cruz, CA	Garden	96	2002	2008	95%
Bristol Commons	Sunnyvale, CA	Garden	188	1989	1995	97%
Brookside Oaks ⁽⁴⁾	Sunnyvale, CA	Garden	170	1973	2000	97%
Lawrence Station	Sunnyvale, CA	Mid-rise	336	2012	2014	97%
Magnolia Lane ⁽²¹⁾	Sunnyvale, CA	Garden	32	2001	2007	97%
Magnolia Square ⁽⁴⁾	Sunnyvale, CA	Garden	156	1963	2007	97%
Montclair	Sunnyvale, CA	Mid-rise	390	1973	1988	97%
Reed Square	Sunnyvale, CA	Garden	100	1970	2011	98%
Solstice	Sunnyvale, CA	Mid-rise	280	2014	2014	98%

[Table of Contents](#)

Communities ⁽¹⁾	Location	Type	Apartment Homes	Year Built	Year Acquired	Occupancy ⁽²⁾
Summerhill Park	Sunnyvale, CA	Garden	100	1988	1988	98%
Via	Sunnyvale, CA	Mid-rise	284	2011	2011	97%
Windsor Ridge	Sunnyvale, CA	Mid-rise	216	1989	1989	98%
Vista Belvedere	Tiburon, CA	Mid-rise	76	1963	2004	96%
Verandas ⁽¹³⁾	Union City, CA	Mid-rise	282	1989	2014	97%
Agora ⁽²²⁾	Walnut Creek, CA	Mid-rise	49	2016	2016	99%
Brio ⁽⁴⁾	Walnut Creek, CA	Mid-rise	300	2015	2019	97%
			21,642			96%
Seattle, Washington Metropolitan Area						
Belcarra	Bellevue, WA	Mid-rise	296	2009	2014	97%
BellCentre	Bellevue, WA	Mid-rise	248	2001	2014	97%
Cedar Terrace	Bellevue, WA	Garden	180	1984	2005	96%
Courtyard off Main	Bellevue, WA	Mid-rise	110	2000	2010	96%
Ellington	Bellevue, WA	Mid-rise	220	1994	2014	97%
Emerald Ridge	Bellevue, WA	Garden	180	1987	1994	97%
Foothill Commons	Bellevue, WA	Mid-rise	394	1978	1990	96%
Palisades, The	Bellevue, WA	Garden	192	1977	1990	97%
Park Highland	Bellevue, WA	Mid-rise	250	1993	2014	96%
Piedmont	Bellevue, WA	Garden	396	1969	2014	97%
Sammamish View	Bellevue, WA	Garden	153	1986	1994	98%
Woodland Commons	Bellevue, WA	Garden	302	1978	1990	97%
Bothell Ridge ⁽⁶⁾	Bothell, WA	Garden	214	1988	2014	96%
Canyon Pointe	Bothell, WA	Garden	250	1990	2003	96%
Inglennook Court	Bothell, WA	Garden	224	1985	1994	96%
Pinnacle Sonata	Bothell, WA	Mid-rise	268	2000	2014	96%
Salmon Run at Perry Creek	Bothell, WA	Garden	132	2000	2000	97%
Stonehedge Village	Bothell, WA	Garden	196	1986	1997	96%
Highlands at Wynhaven	Issaquah, WA	Mid-rise	333	2000	2008	97%
Park Hill at Issaquah	Issaquah, WA	Garden	245	1999	1999	97%
Wandering Creek	Kent, WA	Garden	156	1986	1995	98%
Ascent	Kirkland, WA	Garden	90	1988	2012	96%
Bridle Trails	Kirkland, WA	Garden	108	1986	1997	97%
Corbella at Juanita Bay	Kirkland, WA	Garden	169	1978	2010	96%
Evergreen Heights	Kirkland, WA	Garden	200	1990	1997	96%
Slater 116	Kirkland, WA	Mid-rise	108	2013	2013	97%
Montebello	Kirkland, WA	Garden	248	1996	2012	96%
Aviara ⁽²³⁾	Mercer Island, WA	Mid-rise	166	2013	2014	96%
Laurels at Mill Creek	Mill Creek, WA	Garden	164	1981	1996	96%
Parkwood at Mill Creek	Mill Creek, WA	Garden	240	1989	2014	96%
The Elliot at Mukilteo ⁽⁴⁾	Mukilteo, WA	Garden	301	1981	1997	96%
Castle Creek	Newcastle, WA	Garden	216	1998	1998	97%
Delano	Redmond, WA	Mid-rise	126	2005	2011	97%
Elevation	Redmond, WA	Garden	158	1986	2010	97%
Pure Redmond	Redmond, WA	Mid-rise	105	2016	2019	99%
Redmond Hill ⁽⁹⁾	Redmond, WA	Garden	442	1985	2011	96%
Shadowbrook	Redmond, WA	Garden	418	1986	2014	96%
The Trails of Redmond	Redmond, WA	Garden	423	1985	2014	97%
Vesta ⁽⁹⁾	Redmond, WA	Garden	440	1998	2011	97%

Table of Contents

Communities ⁽¹⁾	Location	Type	Apartment Homes	Year Built	Year Acquired	Occupancy ⁽²⁾
Brighton Ridge	Renton, WA	Garden	264	1986	1996	96%
Fairwood Pond	Renton, WA	Garden	194	1997	2004	97%
Forest View	Renton, WA	Garden	192	1998	2003	97%
Pinnacle on Lake Washington	Renton, WA	Mid-rise	180	2001	2014	96%
8th & Republican ⁽¹⁶⁾	Seattle, WA	Mid-rise	211	2016	2017	97%
Annaliese	Seattle, WA	Mid-rise	56	2009	2013	98%
The Audrey at Belltown	Seattle, WA	Mid-rise	137	1992	2014	96%
The Bernard	Seattle, WA	Mid-rise	63	2008	2011	98%
Cairns, The	Seattle, WA	Mid-rise	99	2006	2007	97%
Collins on Pine	Seattle, WA	Mid-rise	76	2013	2014	98%
Domaine	Seattle, WA	Mid-rise	92	2009	2012	98%
Expo ⁽¹⁸⁾	Seattle, WA	Mid-rise	275	2012	2012	96%
Fountain Court	Seattle, WA	Mid-rise	320	2000	2000	97%
Patent 523	Seattle, WA	Mid-rise	295	2010	2010	97%
Taylor 28	Seattle, WA	Mid-rise	197	2008	2014	97%
Velo and Ray ⁽¹⁶⁾	Seattle, WA	Mid-rise	308	2014	2019	96%
Vox Apartments	Seattle, WA	Mid-rise	58	2013	2013	97%
Wharfside Pointe	Seattle, WA	Mid-rise	155	1990	1994	97%
			12,233			97%
			60,570			97%
Total/Weighted Average			60,570			97%

Footnotes to the Company's Portfolio Listing as of December 31, 2019

- (1) Unless otherwise specified, the Company consolidates each community in accordance with U.S. GAAP.
- (2) For communities, occupancy rates are based on financial occupancy for the year ended December 31, 2019. For an explanation of how financial occupancy is calculated, see "Occupancy Rates" in this Item 2.
- (3) The community is subject to a ground lease, which, unless extended, will expire in 2082.
- (4) Each of these communities is part of a DownREIT structure in which the Company is the general partner or manager and the other limited partners or members are granted rights of redemption for their interests.
- (5) This community is owned by BEX III, LLC ("BEX III"). The Company has a 50% interest in BEX III, which is accounted for using the equity method of accounting.
- (6) This community is owned by BEXAEW. The Company has a 50% interest in BEXAEW, which is accounted for using the equity method of accounting.
- (7) This community is owned by Wesco III. The Company has a 50% interest in Wesco III, which is accounted for using the equity method of accounting.
- (8) This community is owned by BEX II, LLC ("BEX II"). The Company has a 50% interest in BEX II, which is accounted for using the equity method of accounting.
- (9) This community is owned by Wesco I, LLC ("Wesco I"). The Company has a 58% interest in Wesco I, which is accounted for using the equity method of accounting.
- (10) This community is subject to a ground lease, which, unless extended, will expire in 2067.
- (11) This community is subject to a ground lease, which, unless extended, will expire in 2027.
- (12) The Company has a 97% interest and an Executive Vice President of the Company has a 3% interest in this community.
- (13) This community is owned by Wesco IV, LLC ("Wesco IV") The Company has a 50% interest in Wesco IV, which is accounted for using the equity method of accounting.
- (14) This community is subject to a ground lease, which, unless extended, will expire in 2028.
- (15) This community is owned by an entity that, as of December 31, 2019, was co-owned by the Company and the Canada Pension Plan Investment Board ("CPPIB" or "CPP"). The Company had a 55% ownership in this community, which is accounted for using the equity method of accounting. In January 2020, the Company purchased CPPIB's 45% interest.
- (16) This community is owned by Wesco V, LLC ("Wesco V"). The Company has a 50% interest in Wesco V, which is accounted for using the equity method of accounting.

Table of Contents

- (17) This community is owned by BEX IV, LLC ("BEX IV"). The Company has a 50.1% interest in BEX IV, which is accounted for using the equity method of accounting.
- (18) The Company has 50% ownership in this community, which is accounted for using the equity method of accounting.
- (19) In March 2019, the Company purchased its joint venture partner's 45.0% interest in the One South Market co-investment. As a result of this purchase, the Company consolidates One South Market.
- (20) A portion of this community on which 84 apartment homes are presently located is subject to a ground lease, which, unless extended, will expire in 2028.
- (21) The community is subject to a ground lease, which, unless extended, will expire in 2070.
- (22) This community is owned by an entity that, as of December 31, 2019, was co-owned primarily by the Company and CPPIB. The Company had a 51% membership interest in this community, which is accounted for using the equity method of accounting. In January 2020, the Company purchased CPPIB's 45% interest.
- (23) This community is subject to a ground lease, which, unless extended, will expire in 2070.

Item 3. Legal Proceedings

The information regarding lawsuits, other proceedings and claims, set forth in Note 17, "Commitments and Contingencies", to our consolidated financial statements included in Part IV, Item 15 of this Annual Report on Form 10-K is incorporated by reference into this Item 3. In addition to such matters referred to in Note 17, the Company is subject to various other legal and/or regulatory proceedings arising in the course of its business operations. We believe that, with respect to such matters that we are currently a party to, the ultimate disposition of any such matter will not result in a material adverse effect on the Company's financial condition, results of operations or cash flows.

Item 4. Mine Safety Disclosures

Not Applicable.

Part II

Item 5. Market for Registrant's Common Equity, Related Stockholder Matters and Issuer Purchases of Equity Securities

Market Information

The shares of the Company's common stock are traded on the New York Stock Exchange under the symbol ESS.

There is no established public trading market for the Operating Partnership's limited partnership units ("OP Units").

Holders

The approximate number of holders of record of the shares of Essex's common stock was 1,248 as of February 18, 2020. This number does not include stockholders whose shares are held in investment accounts by other entities. Essex believes the actual number of stockholders is greater than the number of holders of record.

As of February 18, 2020, there were 65 holders of record of OP Units, including Essex.

Return of Capital

Under provisions of the Code, the portion of the cash dividend, if any, that exceeds earnings and profits is considered a return of capital. The return of capital is generated due to a variety of factors, including the deduction of non-cash expenses, primarily depreciation, in the determination of earnings and profits.

The status of the cash dividends distributed for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017 related to common stock are as follows:

	2019	2018	2017
Common Stock			
Ordinary income	83.81%	79.72%	84.04%
Capital gain	13.78%	15.35%	13.20%
Unrecaptured section 1250 capital gain	2.41%	4.93%	2.76%
	<u>100.00%</u>	<u>100.00%</u>	<u>100.00%</u>

Dividends and Distributions

Future dividends/distributions by Essex and the Operating Partnership will be at the discretion of the Board of Directors of Essex and will depend on the actual cash flows from operations of the Company, its financial condition, capital requirements, the annual distribution requirements under the REIT provisions of the Code, applicable legal restrictions and such other factors as the Board of Directors deems relevant. There are currently no contractual restrictions on Essex's and the Operating Partnership's present or future ability to pay dividends and distributions, and we do not anticipate that our ability to pay dividends/distributions will be impaired; however, there can be no assurances in that regard.

The Board of Directors declared a dividend/distribution for the fourth quarter of 2019 of \$1.95 per share. The dividend/distribution was paid on January 15, 2020 to stockholders/unitholders of record as of January 2, 2020.

Dividend Reinvestment and Share Purchase Plan

Essex has adopted a dividend reinvestment and share purchase plan designed to provide holders of common stock with a convenient and economical means to reinvest all or a portion of their cash dividends in shares of common stock and to acquire additional shares of common stock through voluntary purchases. Computershare, LLC, which serves as Essex's transfer agent, administers the dividend reinvestment and share purchase plan. For a copy of the plan, contact Computershare, LLC at (312) 360-5354.

Securities Authorized for Issuance under Equity Compensation Plans

The information required by this section is incorporated herein by reference from our Proxy Statement, relating to our 2020 Annual Meeting of Shareholders, under the headings "Equity Compensation Plan Information," to be filed with the SEC within 120 days of December 31, 2019.

Issuance of Registered Equity Securities

During the year ended December 31, 2019, the Company issued 228,271 shares of common stock through its equity distribution program at an average price of \$321.56 per share for proceeds of \$73.4 million. As of December 31, 2019, there were no outstanding forward sale agreements, and \$826.6 million of shares remains available to be sold under this program.

Issuer Purchases of Equity Securities

In December 2015, Essex's Board of Directors authorized a stock repurchase plan to allow Essex to acquire shares in an aggregate of up to \$250.0 million. In January 2019, pursuant to such authorization, the Company repurchased and retired 234,061 shares of its common stock totaling \$57.0 million, including commissions, at an average price of \$243.48 per share. In February 2019, the Board of Directors approved the replenishment of the stock repurchase plan such that, as of such date, the Company had \$250.0 million of purchase authority remaining under the stock repurchase plan. The Company did not repurchase any additional shares during the year ended December 31, 2019, such that as of December 31, 2019, the Company had \$250.0 million of purchase authority remaining under the stock repurchase plan.

Performance Graph

The line graph below compares the cumulative total stockholder return on Essex's common stock for the last five years with the cumulative total return on the S&P 500 and the NAREIT All Equity REIT index over the same period. This comparison assumes that the value of the investment in the common stock and each index was \$100 on December 31, 2014 and that all dividends were reinvested.



<i>Index</i>	<i>Period Ending</i>					
	12/31/2014	12/31/2015	12/31/2016	12/31/2017	12/31/2018	12/31/2019
Essex Property Trust, Inc.	100.00	118.87	118.71	126.79	132.83	167.25
NAREIT All Equity REIT Index	100.00	102.83	111.70	121.39	116.48	149.86
S&P 500 Index	100.00	101.38	113.51	138.29	132.23	173.86

⁽¹⁾ Common stock performance data is provided by S&P Global Market Intelligence (formerly SNL Financial).

The graph and other information furnished under the above caption "Performance Graph" in this Part II Item 5 of this Form 10-K shall not be deemed to be "soliciting material" or to be "filed" with the SEC or subject to Regulation 14A or 14C, or to the liabilities of the Exchange Act.

Unregistered Sales of Equity Securities

During the years ended December 31, 2019 and 2018, the Operating Partnership issued OP Units in private placements in reliance on the exemption from registration provided by Section 4(a)(2) of the Securities Act, in the amounts and for the consideration set forth below:

During the years ended December 31, 2019 and 2018, Essex issued an aggregate of 178,675 and 39,175 shares of its common stock upon the exercise of stock options, respectively. Essex contributed the proceeds from the option exercises of \$37.5 million and \$6.2 million to the Operating Partnership in exchange for an aggregate of 178,675 and 39,175 OP Units, as required by the Operating Partnership's partnership agreement, during the years ended December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively.

During the years ended December 31, 2019 and 2018, Essex issued an aggregate of 16,114 and 1,981 shares of its common stock in connection with restricted stock awards for no cash consideration, respectively. For each share of common stock issued by Essex in connection with such awards, the Operating Partnership issued OP Units to Essex as required by the Operating Partnership's partnership agreement, for an aggregate of 16,114 and 1,981 OP Units during the years ended December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively.

During the years ended December 31, 2019 and 2018, Essex issued an aggregate of 12,633 and 5,250 shares of its common stock in connection with the exchange of OP Units and DownREIT units by limited partners or members into shares of common stock. For each share of common stock issued by Essex in connection with such exchange, the Operating Partnership issued OP Units to Essex as required by the Operating Partnership's partnership agreement, for an aggregate of 12,633 and 5,250 OP Units during the year ended December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively.

During the year ended December 31, 2019, the Company issued 228,271 shares of common stock through its equity distribution program. Essex contributed the net proceeds from these share issuances of \$73.4 million to the Operating Partnership in exchange for an aggregate of 228,271 OP units, as required by the Operating Partnership's partnership agreement. As of December 31, 2019, there are no outstanding forward purchase agreements. During the year ended December 31, 2018, no shares of the Company's common stock were issued or sold by Essex pursuant to its equity distribution programs.

Item 6. Selected Financial Data

The following tables set forth summary financial and operating information for Essex and the Operating Partnership from January 1, 2015 through December 31, 2019.

Essex Property Trust, Inc. and Subsidiaries

	Years Ended December 31,				
	2019	2018	2017	2016	2015
	(\$ in thousands, except per share amounts)				
OPERATING DATA:					
Rental and other property	\$ 1,450,628	\$ 1,390,870	\$ 1,354,325	\$ 1,285,723	\$ 1,185,498
Management and other fees from affiliates	9,527	9,183	9,574	8,278	8,909
Net income	464,448	413,599	458,043	438,410	248,239
Net income available to common stockholders	\$ 439,286	\$ 390,153	\$ 433,059	\$ 411,124	\$ 226,865
Per share data:					
Basic:					
Net income available to common stockholders	\$ 6.67	\$ 5.91	\$ 6.58	\$ 6.28	\$ 3.50
Weighted average common stock outstanding	65,840	66,041	65,829	65,472	64,872
Diluted:					
Net income available to common stockholders	\$ 6.66	\$ 5.90	\$ 6.57	\$ 6.27	\$ 3.49
Weighted average common stock outstanding	65,939	66,085	65,898	65,588	65,062
Cash dividend per common share	\$ 7.80	\$ 7.44	\$ 7.00	\$ 6.40	\$ 5.76

	As of December 31,				
	2019	2018	2017	2016	2015
	(\$ in thousands)				
BALANCE SHEET DATA:					
Investment in rental properties (before accumulated depreciation)	\$ 14,038,142	\$ 13,366,101	\$ 13,362,073	\$ 12,687,722	\$ 12,338,129
Net investment in rental properties	10,348,660	10,156,553	10,592,776	10,376,176	10,388,237
Real estate under development	546,075	454,629	355,735	190,505	242,326
Co-investments	1,335,339	1,300,140	1,155,984	1,161,275	1,036,047
Total assets	12,705,405	12,383,596	12,495,706	12,217,408	12,008,384
Total indebtedness, net	5,808,873	5,605,942	5,689,126	5,563,260	5,318,757
Redeemable noncontrolling interest	37,410	35,475	39,206	44,684	45,452
Cumulative redeemable preferred stock	—	—	—	—	73,750
Stockholders' equity	6,220,427	6,267,073	6,277,406	6,192,178	6,237,733

	As of and for the years ended December 31,				
	2019	2018	2017	2016	2015
	(\$ in thousands, except per share amounts)				

OTHER DATA:					
Funds from operations ("FFO") ⁽¹⁾ attributable to common stockholders and unitholders:					
Net income available to common stockholders	\$ 439,286	\$ 390,153	\$ 433,059	\$ 411,124	\$ 226,865
Adjustments:					
Depreciation and amortization	483,750	479,884	468,881	441,682	453,423
Gains not included in FFO attributable to common stockholders and unitholders	(79,468)	(73,683)	(159,901)	(167,607)	(81,347)
Impairment loss	7,105	—	—	—	—

Table of Contents

Impairment loss from unconsolidated co-investments	11,484	—	—	—	—
Deferred tax expense on sale of real estate and land - taxable REIT subsidiary activity	—	—	—	4,410	—
Depreciation and amortization from unconsolidated co-investments	60,655	62,954	55,531	50,956	49,826
Noncontrolling interest related to Operating Partnership units	15,343	13,452	14,825	14,089	7,824
Insurance reimbursements	—	—	—	—	(1,751)
Depreciation attributable to third party ownership and other	(1,805)	(940)	(286)	(9)	(781)
Funds from operations attributable to common stockholders and unitholders	\$ 936,350	\$ 871,820	\$ 812,109	\$ 754,645	\$ 654,059
Non-core items:					
Merger and integration expenses	—	—	—	—	3,798
Expensed acquisition and investment related costs	168	194	1,569	1,841	2,414
Deferred tax expense on unrealized gain on unconsolidated co-investment ⁽²⁾	1,457	—	—	—	—
Gain on sale of marketable securities	(1,271)	(737)	(1,909)	(5,719)	(598)
Unrealized (gains) losses on marketable securities	(5,710)	5,159	—	—	—
Equity income from non-core co-investment ⁽³⁾	(4,143)	—	—	—	—
Interest rate hedge ineffectiveness ⁽⁴⁾	181	148	(78)	(250)	—
(Gain) loss on early retirement of debt, net	(3,717)	—	1,796	606	6,114
Gain on early retirement of debt from unconsolidated co-investment	—	(3,662)	—	—	—
Co-investment promote income	(809)	(20,541)	—	—	(192)
Income from early redemption of preferred equity investments	(3,562)	(1,652)	(356)	—	(1,954)
Accelerated interest income from maturity of investment in mortgage backed security	(7,032)	—	—	—	—
Excess of redemption value of preferred stock over carrying value	—	—	—	2,541	—
General and administrative and other, net	1,181	8,745	(1,083)	—	(651)
Insurance reimbursements and legal settlements, net	(858)	(561)	(25)	(4,470)	(2,319)
Core funds from operations ("Core FFO") ⁽¹⁾ attributable to common stockholders and unitholders	\$ 912,235	\$ 858,913	\$ 812,023	\$ 749,194	\$ 660,671
Weighted average number of shares outstanding, diluted (FFO) ⁽⁵⁾	68,199	68,322	68,194	67,890	67,310
Funds from operations attributable to common stockholders and unitholders per share - diluted	\$ 13.73	\$ 12.76	\$ 11.91	\$ 11.12	\$ 9.72
Core funds from operations attributable to common stockholders and unitholders per share - diluted	\$ 13.38	\$ 12.57	\$ 11.91	\$ 11.04	\$ 9.82

⁽¹⁾ FFO is a financial measure that is commonly used in the REIT industry. The Company presents FFO and FFO excluding non-core items (referred to as "Core FFO") as supplemental operating performance measures. FFO and Core FFO are not used by the Company as, nor should they be considered to be, alternatives to net income computed under U.S. GAAP as an indicator of the Company's operating performance or as alternatives to cash from operating activities computed under U.S. GAAP as an indicator of the Company's ability to fund its cash needs.

Table of Contents

FFO and Core FFO are not meant to represent a comprehensive system of financial reporting and do not present, nor do they intend to present, a complete picture of the Company's financial condition and operating performance. The Company believes that net income computed under U.S. GAAP is the primary measure of performance and that FFO and Core FFO are only meaningful when they are used in conjunction with net income. The Company considers FFO and Core FFO to be useful financial performance measurements of an equity REIT because, together with net income and cash flows, FFO and Core FFO provide investors with additional bases to evaluate operating performance and ability of a REIT to incur and service debt and to fund acquisitions and other capital expenditures and to pay dividends. By excluding gains or losses related to sales of depreciated operating properties and excluding real estate depreciation (which can vary among owners of identical assets in similar condition based on historical cost accounting and useful life estimates), FFO can help investors compare the operating performance of a real estate company between periods or as compared to different companies. By further adjusting for items that are not considered part of the Company's core business operations, Core FFO allows investors to compare the core operating performance of the Company to its performance in prior reporting periods and to the operating performance of other real estate companies without the effect of items that by their nature are not comparable from period to period and tend to obscure the Company's actual operating results. The Company believes that its consolidated financial statements, prepared in accordance with U.S. GAAP, provide the most meaningful picture of its financial condition and its operating performance.

In calculating FFO, the Company follows the definition for this measure published by the National Association of Real Estate Investment Trusts ("NAREIT"), which is the leading REIT industry association. The Company believes that, under the NAREIT FFO definition, the two most significant adjustments made to net income are (i) the exclusion of historical cost depreciation and (ii) the exclusion of gains and losses from the sale of previously depreciated properties. The Company agrees that these two NAREIT adjustments are useful to investors for the following reasons:

- (a) historical cost accounting for real estate assets in accordance with U.S. GAAP assumes, through depreciation charges, that the value of real estate assets diminishes predictably over time. NAREIT stated in its White Paper on Funds from Operations "since real estate asset values have historically risen or fallen with market conditions, many industry investors have considered presentations of operating results for real estate companies that use historical cost accounting to be insufficient by themselves." Consequently, NAREIT's definition of FFO reflects the fact that real estate, as an asset class, generally appreciates over time and depreciation charges required by U.S. GAAP do not reflect the underlying economic realities.
- (b) REITs were created as a legal form of organization in order to encourage public ownership of real estate as an asset class through investment in firms that were in the business of long-term ownership and management of real estate. The exclusion, in NAREIT's definition of FFO, of gains and losses from the sales of previously depreciated operating real estate assets allows investors and analysts to readily identify the operating results of the long-term assets that form the core of a REIT's activity and assists in comparing those operating results between periods.

Management believes that it has consistently applied the NAREIT definition of FFO to all periods presented. However, there is judgment involved and other REITs' calculation of FFO may vary from the NAREIT definition for this measure, and thus their disclosure of FFO may not be comparable to the Company's calculation.

The table to which this footnote relates is a reconciliation of net income available to common stockholders to FFO and Core FFO for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, 2017, 2016, and 2015.

- (2) A deferred tax expense was recorded during the year ended December 31, 2019 related to the \$4.4 million net unrealized gain on Real Estate Technology Ventures, L.P. co-investment discussed below.
- (3) Represents the Company's share of co-investment income from Real Estate Technology Ventures, L.P. Income for the year ended December 31, 2019 includes a net unrealized gain of \$4.4 million.
- (4) Interest rate swaps are generally adjusted to fair value through other comprehensive income (loss). However, because certain of the Company's interest rate swaps do not have a 0% LIBOR floor, while related hedged debt in these cases is subject to a 0% LIBOR floor, the portion of the change in fair value of these interest rate swaps attributable to this mismatch, if any, is recorded as a non-cash interest rate hedge ineffectiveness through interest expense. On January 1, 2019, the Company adopted ASU No. 2017-12 "Derivatives and Hedging - Targeted Improvements to Accounting for Hedging Activities," which resulted in a cumulative effect adjustment of approximately \$181,000 from interest expense to accumulated other comprehensive income.

[Table of Contents](#)

(5) Assumes conversion of all outstanding OP Units into shares of the Company's common stock and excludes all DownREIT units for which the Operating Partnership has the ability and intention to redeem the units for cash and does not consider them to be common stock equivalents.

Essex Portfolio, L.P. and Subsidiaries

	Years Ended December 31,				
	2019	2018	2017	2016	2015
	(\$ in thousands, except per unit amounts)				
OPERATING DATA:					
Rental and other property	\$ 1,450,628	\$ 1,390,870	\$ 1,354,325	\$ 1,285,723	\$ 1,185,498
Management and other fees from affiliates	9,527	9,183	9,574	8,278	8,909
Net income	464,448	413,599	458,043	438,410	248,239
Net income available to common unitholders	\$ 454,629	\$ 403,605	\$ 447,884	\$ 425,213	\$ 234,689
Per unit data:					
Basic:					
Net income available to common unitholders	\$ 6.67	\$ 5.91	\$ 6.58	\$ 6.28	\$ 3.50
Weighted average common units outstanding	68,141	68,316	68,082	67,696	67,054
Diluted:					
Net income available to common unitholders	\$ 6.66	\$ 5.90	\$ 6.57	\$ 6.27	\$ 3.49
Weighted average common units outstanding	68,240	68,360	68,151	67,812	67,244
Cash distributions per common unit	\$ 7.80	\$ 7.44	\$ 7.00	\$ 6.40	\$ 5.76

	As of December 31,				
	2019	2018	2017	2016	2015
	(\$ in thousands)				
BALANCE SHEET DATA:					
Investment in rental properties (before accumulated depreciation)	\$ 14,038,142	\$ 13,366,101	\$ 13,362,073	\$ 12,687,722	\$ 12,338,129
Net investment in rental properties	10,348,660	10,156,553	10,592,776	10,376,176	10,388,237
Real estate under development	546,075	454,629	355,735	190,505	242,326
Co-investments	1,335,339	1,300,140	1,155,984	1,161,275	1,036,047
Total assets	12,705,405	12,383,596	12,495,706	12,217,408	12,008,384
Total indebtedness, net	5,808,873	5,605,942	5,689,126	5,563,260	5,318,757
Redeemable noncontrolling interest	37,410	35,475	39,206	44,684	45,452
Cumulative redeemable preferred interest	—	—	—	—	71,209
Partners' capital	6,281,242	6,329,613	6,330,415	6,244,364	6,287,381

Item 7. Management's Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations

The following discussion and analysis should be read in conjunction with the accompanying consolidated financial statements and notes thereto. These consolidated financial statements include all adjustments which are, in the opinion of management, necessary to reflect a fair statement of the results and all such adjustments are of a normal recurring nature.

OVERVIEW

Essex is a self-administered and self-managed REIT that acquires, develops, redevelops, and manages apartment communities in selected residential areas located on the West Coast of the United States. Essex owns all of its interests in its real estate investments, directly or indirectly, through the Operating Partnership. Essex is the sole general partner of the Operating Partnership and, as of December 31, 2019, had an approximately 96.6% general partner interest in the Operating Partnership.

The Company's investment strategy has two components: constant monitoring of existing markets, and evaluation of new markets to identify areas with the characteristics that underlie rental growth. The Company's strong financial condition supports its investment strategy by enhancing its ability to quickly shift acquisition, development, redevelopment, and disposition activities to markets that will optimize the performance of the Company's portfolio.

As of December 31, 2019, the Company owned or had ownership interests in 250 operating apartment communities, comprising 60,570 apartment homes, excluding the Company's ownership in preferred equity co-investments, loan investments, one operating commercial building and a development pipeline comprised of five consolidated projects and two unconsolidated joint venture projects.

The Company's apartment communities are predominately located in the following major regions:

Southern California (primarily Los Angeles, Orange, San Diego, and Ventura counties)

Northern California (the San Francisco Bay Area)

Seattle Metro (Seattle metropolitan area)

As of December 31, 2019, the Company's development pipeline was comprised of five consolidated projects under development, two unconsolidated joint venture projects under development, and various predevelopment projects aggregating 1,960 apartment homes, with total incurred costs of \$1.0 billion, and estimated remaining project costs of approximately \$222.0 million, \$193.0 million of which represents the Company's estimated remaining costs, for total estimated project costs of \$1.3 billion.

As of December 31, 2019, the Company also had an ownership interest in one operating commercial building (totaling approximately 106,716 square feet).

By region, the Company's operating results for 2019 and 2018 and projection for 2020 new housing supply (defined as new multifamily apartment homes and single family homes, excluding developments with fewer than 50 apartment homes as well as student, senior and 100% affordable housing), projection for 2020 job growth, and 2020 estimated Same-Property revenue growth are as follows:

Southern California Region: As of December 31, 2019, this region represented 45% of the Company's consolidated operating apartment homes. Revenues for "2019 Same-Properties" (as defined below), or "Same-Property revenues," increased 3.0% in 2019 as compared to 2018. In 2020, the Company projects new residential supply of 31,400 apartment homes and single family homes, which represents 0.5% of the total housing stock. The Company projects an increase of 91,850 jobs or 1.2%, and an increase in 2020 Same-Property revenues of between 2.2% to 3.2% in 2020.

Northern California Region: As of December 31, 2019, this region represented 35% of the Company's consolidated operating apartment homes. Same-Property revenues increased 3.8% in 2019 as compared to 2018. In 2020, the Company projects new residential supply of 17,950 apartment homes and single family homes, which represents 0.8% of the total housing stock. The Company projects an increase of 72,350 jobs or 2.0%, and an increase in 2020 Same-Property revenues of between 2.6% to 3.6% in 2020.

Seattle Metro Region: As of December 31, 2019, this region represented 20% of the Company's consolidated operating apartment homes. Same-Property revenues increased 3.8% in 2019 as compared to 2018. In 2020, the Company projects new residential supply of 13,400 apartment homes and single family homes, which represents 1.0% of the total housing stock. The

[Table of Contents](#)

Company projects an increase of 43,200 jobs or 2.4%, and an increase in 2020 Same-Property revenues of between 3.5% to 4.5% in 2020.

In total, the Company projects an increase in 2020 Same-Property revenues of between 2.6% to 3.6%, as renewal and new leases are signed at higher rents in 2020 than 2019. Same-Property operating expenses are projected to increase in 2020 by 2.5% to 3.5%.

The Company's consolidated operating communities are as follows:

	As of December 31, 2019		As of December 31, 2018	
	Apartment Homes	%	Apartment Homes	%
Southern California	22,674	45%	22,674	46%
Northern California	17,556	35%	16,136	33%
Seattle Metro	10,343	20%	10,238	21%
Total	50,573	100%	49,048	100%

Co-investments, including Wesco I, Wesco III, Wesco IV, Wesco V, LLC, CPPIB, BEXAEW, BEX II, BEX III, and BEX IV communities, developments under construction, and preferred equity interest co-investment communities are not included in the table presented above for both periods.

RESULTS OF OPERATIONS

Comparison of Year Ended December 31, 2019 to the Year Ended December 31, 2018

The Company's average financial occupancy for the Company's stabilized apartment communities or "2019 Same-Property" (stabilized properties consolidated by the Company for the years ended December 31, 2019 and 2018) decreased 10 basis points to 96.6% in 2019 from 96.7% in 2018. Financial occupancy is defined as the percentage resulting from dividing actual rental income by total potential rental income. Actual rental income represents contractual rental income pursuant to leases without considering delinquency and concessions. Total potential rental income represents the value of all apartment homes, with occupied apartment homes valued at contractual rental rates pursuant to leases and vacant apartment homes valued at estimated market rents. The Company believes that financial occupancy is a meaningful measure of occupancy because it considers the value of each vacant apartment home at its estimated market rate.

Market rates are determined using the recently signed effective rates on new leases at the property and are used as the starting point in the determination of the market rates of vacant apartment homes. The Company may increase or decrease these rates based on a variety of factors, including overall supply and demand for housing, concentration of new apartment deliveries within the same submarket which can cause periodic disruption due to greater rental concessions to increase leasing velocity, and rental affordability. Financial occupancy may not completely reflect short-term trends in physical occupancy and financial occupancy rates, and the Company's calculation of financial occupancy may not be comparable to financial occupancy disclosed by other REITs.

The Company does not take into account delinquency and concessions to calculate actual rent for occupied apartment homes and market rents for vacant apartment homes. The calculation of financial occupancy compares contractual rates for occupied apartment homes to estimated market rents for unoccupied apartment homes, and thus the calculation compares the gross value of all apartment homes excluding delinquency and concessions. For apartment communities that are development properties in lease-up without stabilized occupancy figures, the Company believes the physical occupancy rate is the appropriate performance metric. While an apartment community is in the lease-up phase, the Company's primary motivation is to stabilize the property, which may entail the use of rent concessions and other incentives, and thus financial occupancy, which is based on contractual income is not considered the best metric to quantify occupancy.

[Table of Contents](#)

The regional breakdown of the Company's 2019 Same-Property portfolio for financial occupancy for the years ended December 31, 2019 and 2018 is as follows:

	Years ended December 31,	
	2019	2018
Southern California	96.6%	96.7%
Northern California	96.7%	96.8%
Seattle Metro	96.6%	96.5%

The following table provides a breakdown of revenue amounts, including the revenues attributable to 2019 Same-Properties.

Property Revenues (\$ in thousands)	Number of Apartment Homes	Years Ended December 31,		Dollar Change	Percentage Change
		2019	2018		
2019 Same-Properties:					
Southern California	21,979	\$ 590,943	\$ 573,658	\$ 17,285	3.0%
Northern California	15,685	530,970	511,679	19,291	3.8%
Seattle Metro	10,238	245,398	236,525	8,873	3.8%
Total 2019 Same-Property revenues	47,902	1,367,311	1,321,862	45,449	3.4%
2019 Non-Same Property Revenues		83,317	69,008	14,309	20.7%
Total property revenues		\$ 1,450,628	\$ 1,390,870	\$ 59,758	4.3%

2019 Same-Property Revenues increased by \$45.4 million or 3.4% to \$1.4 billion for 2019 compared to \$1.3 billion in 2018. The increase was primarily attributable to an increase of 3.4% in average rental rates from \$2,242 per apartment home for 2018 to \$2,318 per apartment home for 2019.

2019 Non-Same Property Revenues increased by \$14.3 million or 20.7% to \$83.3 million in 2019 compared to \$69.0 million in 2018. The increase was primarily due to revenues generated from One South Market, which was consolidated in March 2019, Brio, which was acquired in June 2019, Marquis, which was consolidated in December 2018, and Station Park Green - Phase I, a development community that began producing rental income during the first quarter of 2018. These increases were partially offset by the sales of Domain in the second quarter of 2018 and 8th & Hope in the fourth quarter of 2018.

Management and other fees from affiliates increased by \$0.3 million or 3.3% to \$9.5 million in 2019 from \$9.2 million in 2018. The increase is primarily due to the addition of The Courtyards at 65th Street, 777 Hamilton, and Velo and Ray communities to the Company's joint venture portfolio in 2019, offset slightly by the disposition of Mosso joint venture community in the fourth quarter of 2019.

Property operating expenses, excluding real estate taxes increased by \$8.7 million or 3.7% to \$242.5 million in 2019 compared to \$233.8 million in 2018, primarily due to an increase of \$3.8 million in utilities expenses as well as an increase of \$3.2 million in administrative expenses. 2019 Same-Property operating expenses, excluding real estate taxes, increased by \$6.5 million or 2.9% to \$232.5 million in 2019 compared to \$226.0 million in 2018, primarily due to increases of \$2.7 million in both administrative expenses and utilities expenses.

Real estate taxes increased by \$3.6 million or 2.4% to \$155.2 million in 2019 compared to \$151.6 million in 2018, primarily due to increases in property valuations in Southern and Northern California and property tax expenses for Brio, which was acquired in the second quarter of 2019, offset by favorable tax assessments in the Seattle Metro region. 2019 Same-Property real estate taxes increased by \$1.9 million or 1.3% to \$145.3 million in 2019 compared to \$143.4 million in 2018 primarily due to increases in property valuations in Southern and Northern California, offset by favorable tax assessments in the Seattle Metro region.

Table of Contents

Corporate-level property management expenses increased by \$1.8 million or 5.8% to \$32.9 million in 2019 compared to \$31.1 million in 2018, primarily due to an increase in corporate-level property management and staffing costs supporting the communities.

Depreciation and amortization expense increased by \$3.9 million or 0.8% to \$483.8 million in 2019 compared to \$479.9 million in 2018, primarily due to the completion of the Station Park Green - Phase I development during the first and second quarters of 2018, consolidation of Marquis in the fourth quarter of 2018, consolidation of One South Market in the first quarter of 2019, and the acquisition of Brio in the second quarter of 2019. The increase was partially offset by the sales of Domain in the second quarter of 2018 and 8th & Hope in the fourth quarter of 2018.

Impairment loss of \$7.1 million in 2019 related to a consolidated CPPIB co-investment that owned land held for future development in Moorpark, CA. The impairment charge resulted from the Company's offer to acquire the joint venture partner's 45% interest in the co-investment of the land parcel at an amount lower than the carrying value.

Loss on sale of real estate and land of \$3.2 million in 2019 was primarily attributable to the sale of land in San Mateo, CA that had been held for future development. The Company's \$61.9 million gain in 2018 was attributable to the sales of Domain in the second quarter of 2018 and 8th & Hope in the fourth quarter of 2018, which resulted in gains of \$22.3 million and \$39.6 million, respectively, for the Company.

Interest expense decreased by \$3.2 million or 1.5% to \$217.3 million in 2019 compared to \$220.5 million in 2018, primarily due to various debt that was paid off or matured and regular principal amortization during and after 2018, which resulted in a decrease in interest expense of \$30.0 million for 2019. Additionally, there was a \$5.5 million increase in capitalized interest during 2019, which was due to an increase in development costs as compared to 2018. These decreases in interest expense were partially offset by an increase in average outstanding debt primarily as a result of the issuance of \$300.0 million of senior unsecured notes due March 15, 2048 in March 2018, \$500.0 million of senior unsecured notes due March 1, 2029 in February and March 2019, and \$550.0 million of senior unsecured notes due January 15, 2030 in August 2019 and October 2019, which resulted in an increase of \$32.3 million interest expense for 2019 as compared to 2018.

Total return swap income of \$8.4 million in 2019 consists of monthly settlements related to the Company's total return swap contracts that were entered into during 2015, in connection with issuing \$257.3 million of fixed rate tax-exempt mortgage notes. The decrease of \$0.3 million or 3.4% from \$8.7 million in 2018 was due to less favorable interest rates in 2019.

Interest and other income increased \$23.3 million or 101.3% to \$46.3 million in 2019 compared to \$23.0 million in 2018, primarily due to an increase from unrealized gains (losses) on marketable securities of \$10.9 million, \$7.0 million of accelerated interest income from the maturity of a mortgage backed security investment recognized in 2019, and an increase of \$5.1 million in marketable securities and other income.

Equity income from co-investments increased by \$23.0 million or 25.8% to \$112.1 million in 2019 compared to \$89.1 million in 2018, primarily due to an increase in gains from the sale of co-investment communities of \$40.5 million from sale of the Mosso co-investment community in 2019, an increase of \$7.3 million in income from preferred equity investments, and a net unrealized gain of \$4.4 million from an unconsolidated co-investment during the third quarter of 2019. The increase was partially offset by a decrease of \$19.7 million in promote income and an \$11.5 million other-than-temporary impairment charge on an unconsolidated CPPIB co-investment recognized in the fourth quarter of 2019.

Deferred tax expense on unrealized gain on unconsolidated co-investment of \$1.5 million in 2019 resulted from a net unrealized gain of \$4.4 million from an unconsolidated co-investment during the third quarter of 2019.

Gain on early retirement of debt, net of \$3.7 million in 2019 was primarily due to early repayment of a \$289.1 million secured mortgage note payable in September 2019, offset slightly by early repayment of approximately \$122.5 million of secured mortgage notes in the fourth quarter of 2019.

Gain on remeasurement of co-investment of \$31.5 million in 2019 resulted from the purchase of the Company's joint venture partner's 45.0% membership interest in the One South Market co-investment in March 2019. Gain on remeasurement of \$1.3 million in 2018 resulted from the purchase of the Company's joint venture partner's 49.9% membership interest in the Marquis co-investment in December 2018.

Comparison of Year Ended December 31, 2018 to the Year Ended December 31, 2017

The Company's average financial occupancy for the Company's stabilized apartment communities or "2018 Same-Property" (stabilized properties consolidated by the Company for the years ended December 31, 2018 and 2017) increased 10 basis points to 96.7% in 2018 from 96.6% in 2017. The regional breakdown of the Company's 2018 Same-Property portfolio for financial occupancy for the years ended December 31, 2018 and 2017 is as follows:

	Years ended December 31,	
	2018	2017
Southern California	96.7%	96.6%
Northern California	96.8%	96.8%
Seattle Metro	96.5%	96.4%

The following table provides a breakdown of revenue amounts, including the revenues attributable to 2018 Same-Properties:

Property Revenues (\$ in thousands)	Number of Apartment Homes	Years Ended December 31,		Dollar Change	Percentage Change
		2018	2017		
2018 Same-Properties:					
Southern California	21,979	\$ 573,658	\$ 556,630	\$ 17,028	3.1%
Northern California	14,356	469,457	458,241	11,216	2.4%
Seattle Metro	10,238	236,525	229,872	6,653	2.9%
Total 2018 Same-Property revenues	<u>46,573</u>	<u>1,279,640</u>	<u>1,244,743</u>	<u>34,897</u>	<u>2.8%</u>
2018 Non-Same Property Revenues		111,230	109,582	1,648	1.5%
Total property revenues		<u>\$ 1,390,870</u>	<u>\$ 1,354,325</u>	<u>\$ 36,545</u>	<u>2.7%</u>

2018 Same-Property Revenues increased by \$34.9 million or 2.8% to \$1.3 billion for 2018 compared to \$1.2 billion in 2017. The increase was primarily attributable to an increase of 2.5% in average rental rates from \$2,177 per apartment home for 2017 to \$2,231 per apartment home for 2018.

2018 Non-Same Property Revenues increased by \$1.6 million or 1.5% to \$111.2 million in 2018 compared to \$109.6 million in 2017. The increase was primarily due to revenue generated by Station Park Green - Phase I, a development community, which began producing rental income during the first quarter of 2018, and Sage at Cupertino, which was consolidated in March 2017, offset by the sales of Domain in the second quarter of 2018 and 8th & Hope in the fourth quarter of 2018.

Management and other fees from affiliates decreased by \$0.4 million or 4.2% to \$9.2 million in 2018 from \$9.6 million in 2017. The decrease is primarily due to lower asset management fees caused by the amendment of the Wesco I joint venture operating agreement in October 2017.

Property operating expenses, excluding real estate taxes increased by \$4.7 million or 2.1% to \$233.8 million in 2018 compared to \$229.1 million in 2017, primarily due to an increase of \$2.4 million in maintenance and repairs expenses as well as an increase of \$2.3 million in utilities expenses. 2018 Same-Property operating expenses excluding real estate taxes, increased by \$4.2 million or 2.0% to \$218.7 million in 2018 compared to \$214.5 million in 2017, primarily due to a \$2.2 million increase in maintenance and repairs expenses as well as an increase of \$2.2 million in utilities expenses.

Real estate taxes increased by \$5.3 million or 3.6% to \$151.6 million in 2018 compared to \$146.3 million in 2017, primarily due to the acquisition of Marquis and increases in tax rates and property valuations, offset by the sales of Domain in the second quarter of 2018 and 8th & Hope in the fourth quarter of 2018. 2018 Same-Property real estate taxes increased by \$4.9 million or 3.7% to \$138.4 million in 2018 compared to \$133.5 million in 2017 due to increases in tax rates and property valuations.

Corporate-level property management expenses increased by \$0.9 million or 3.0% to \$31.1 million in 2018 compared to \$30.2 million in 2017, primarily due to an increase in corporate-level property management and staffing costs supporting the communities.

Table of Contents

Depreciation and amortization expense increased by \$11.0 million or 2.3% to \$479.9 million in 2018 compared to \$468.9 million in 2017, primarily due to the completion of the Station Park Green - Phase I development during the first and second quarters of 2018, the consolidation of Sage at Cupertino in March 2017, as well as an increase in redevelopment activity in 2018 versus 2017, partially offset by a decrease due to the sales of Domain in the second quarter of 2018 and 8th & Hope in the fourth quarter of 2018.

Gain on sale of real estate and land increased by \$35.5 million or 134.5% to \$61.9 million in 2018 compared to \$26.4 million in 2017. The Company's 2018 gain was attributable to the sales of Domain in the second quarter of 2018 and 8th & Hope in the fourth quarter of 2018, which resulted in a gain of \$22.3 million and \$39.6 million, respectively, for the Company. The Company's 2017 gain was primarily attributable to the sale of Jefferson at Hollywood, which resulted in a gain of \$26.2 million.

Interest expense decreased by \$2.4 million or 1.1% to \$220.5 million in 2018 compared to \$222.9 million in 2017, primarily due to debt that was paid off or matured and regular principal amortization during and after 2017, which resulted in a decrease in interest expense of \$16.2 million for 2018. Additionally, there was a \$4.8 million increase in capitalized interest during 2018, which was due to an increase in development costs as compared to 2017. These decreases in interest expense were partially offset by an increase in average outstanding debt primarily as a result of the issuance of \$350.0 million senior unsecured notes due May 1, 2027 in April 2017 and \$300.0 million senior unsecured notes due March 15, 2048 in March 2018, which resulted in an increase of \$18.6 million interest expense for 2018 as compared to 2017.

Total return swap income of \$8.7 million in 2018 consists of monthly settlements related to the Company's total return swap contracts that were entered into during 2015, in connection with issuing \$257.3 million of fixed rate tax-exempt mortgage notes payable. The decrease of \$1.4 million or 13.9% from \$10.1 million in 2017 was due to less favorable interest rates in 2018.

Interest and other income decreased by \$1.6 million or 6.5% to \$23.0 million in 2018 compared to \$24.6 million in 2017, primarily due to unrealized losses on marketable securities of \$5.2 million that were recognized through income during 2018, partially offset by an increase in marketable securities and other interest income of \$4.2 million.

Equity income from co-investments increased by \$2.7 million or 3.1% to \$89.1 million in 2018 compared to \$86.4 million in 2017, primarily due to \$20.5 million of co-investment promote income from the BEXAEW joint venture recognized during the first quarter of 2018, an increase in income from preferred equity investments of \$11.8 million, and a gain on early retirement of debt from an unconsolidated co-investment of \$3.7 million in the third quarter of 2018, partially offset by a decrease in gains on sales of co-investment communities of \$34.3 million.

Gain on remeasurement of co-investment of \$1.3 million in 2018 resulted from the purchase of the Company's joint venture partner's 49.9% membership interest in the Marquis co-investment in December 2018. Gain on remeasurement of \$88.6 million in 2017 resulted from the purchase of the Company's joint venture partner's 50% membership interest in the Palm Valley co-investment in January 2017.

Liquidity and Capital Resources

The following table sets forth the Company's cash flows for 2019, 2018 and 2017 (\$ in thousands):

	For the year ended December 31,		
	2019	2018	2017
Cash flow provided by (used in):			
Operating activities	\$ 919,079	\$ 826,554	\$ 769,607
Investing activities	\$ (527,691)	\$ (59,893)	\$ (567,940)
Financing activities	\$ (461,689)	\$ (676,392)	\$ (310,843)

Essex's business is operated primarily through the Operating Partnership. Essex issues public equity from time to time, but does not otherwise generate any capital itself or conduct any business itself, other than incurring certain expenses from operating as a public company which are fully reimbursed by the Operating Partnership. Essex itself does not hold any indebtedness, and its only material asset is its ownership of partnership interests of the Operating Partnership. Essex's principal funding requirement is the payment of dividends on its common stock and preferred stock. Essex's sole source of funding for its dividend payments is distributions it receives from the Operating Partnership.

Table of Contents

As of December 31, 2019, Essex owned a 96.6% general partner interest and the limited partners owned the remaining 3.4% interest in the Operating Partnership.

The liquidity of Essex is dependent on the Operating Partnership's ability to make sufficient distributions to Essex. The primary cash requirement of Essex is its payment of dividends to its stockholders. Essex also guarantees some of the Operating Partnership's debt, as discussed further in Notes 7 and 8 to our consolidated financial statements included in Part IV, Item 15 of this Annual Report on Form 10-K. If the Operating Partnership fails to fulfill certain of its debt requirements, which trigger Essex's guarantee obligations, then Essex will be required to fulfill its cash payment commitments under such guarantees. However, Essex's only significant asset is its investment in the Operating Partnership.

For Essex to maintain its qualification as a REIT, it must pay dividends to its stockholders aggregating annually at least 90% of its REIT taxable income, excluding net capital gains. While historically Essex has satisfied this distribution requirement by making cash distributions to its stockholders, it may choose to satisfy this requirement by making distributions of other property, including, in limited circumstances, Essex's own stock. As a result of this distribution requirement, the Operating Partnership cannot rely on retained earnings to fund its ongoing operations to the same extent that other companies whose parent companies are not REITs can. Essex may need to continue to raise capital in the equity markets to fund the Operating Partnership's working capital needs, acquisitions and developments.

At December 31, 2019, the Company had \$70.1 million of unrestricted cash and cash equivalents and \$144.2 million in marketable securities, of which \$71.5 million were equity securities or available for sale debt securities. The Company believes that cash flows generated by its operations, existing cash and cash equivalents, marketable securities balances, availability under existing lines of credit, access to capital markets and the ability to generate cash from the disposition of real estate are sufficient to meet all of the Company's reasonably anticipated cash needs during 2020. The timing, source and amounts of cash flows provided by financing activities and used in investing activities are sensitive to changes in interest rates and other fluctuations in the capital markets environment, which can affect the Company's plans for acquisitions, dispositions, development and redevelopment activities.

As of December 31, 2019, the Company had \$200.0 million of private placement unsecured bonds outstanding at an average interest rate of 4.4% with maturity dates ranging from April 2021 through August 2021.

As of December 31, 2019, the Company had \$4.3 billion of fixed rate public bonds outstanding at an average interest rate of 3.8% with maturity dates ranging from 2021 to 2048.

As of December 31, 2019, the Company had \$350.0 million outstanding on its unsecured term loan. The unsecured term loan bears a variable interest rate of LIBOR plus 0.95%. The Company has five interest rate swap contracts, with an aggregate notional balance of \$175.0 million, which effectively converts the interest rate on \$175.0 million of the unsecured term loan to a fixed rate of 2.3%.

As of December 31, 2019, the Company's mortgage notes payable totaled \$1.0 billion, net of unamortized premiums and debt issuance costs, which consisted of \$0.7 billion in fixed rate debt at an average interest rate of 4.7% and maturity dates ranging from 2020 to 2028 and \$254.2 million of tax-exempt variable rate demand notes with a weighted average interest rate of 2.3%. The tax-exempt variable rate demand notes have maturity dates ranging from 2027 to 2046. \$255.4 million is subject to total return swaps.

As of December 31, 2019, the Company had two unsecured lines of credit aggregating \$1.24 billion, including a \$1.2 billion unsecured line of credit and a \$35.0 million working capital unsecured line of credit. As of December 31, 2019, there was \$55.0 million outstanding on the \$1.2 billion unsecured line of credit. The interest rate is based on a tiered rate structure tied to the Company's credit ratings and was LIBOR plus 0.825% as of December 31, 2019. In January 2020 this line of credit was amended such that the scheduled maturity date was extended to December 2023 with one 18-month extension, exercisable at the Company's option. The interest rate on the amended line is based on a tiered rate structure tied to the Company's credit ratings and is currently at LIBOR plus 0.825%. As of December 31, 2019, there was no amount outstanding on the Company's \$35.0 million working capital unsecured line of credit. The interest rate on the line is based on a tiered rate structure tied to the Company's credit ratings and was LIBOR plus 0.825% as of December 31, 2019 with a scheduled maturity date in February 2021.

The Company's unsecured lines of credit and unsecured debt agreements contain debt covenants related to limitations on indebtedness and liabilities and maintenance of minimum levels of consolidated earnings before depreciation, interest and amortization. The Company was in compliance with the debt covenants as of December 31, 2019 and 2018.

Table of Contents

The Company pays quarterly dividends from cash available for distribution. Until it is distributed, cash available for distribution is invested by the Company primarily in investment grade securities held available for sale or is used by the Company to reduce balances outstanding under its lines of credit.

Derivative Activity

The Company uses interest rate swaps, interest rate caps, and total return swap contracts to manage certain interest rate risks. The valuation of these instruments is determined using widely accepted valuation techniques including discounted cash flow analysis on the expected cash flows of each derivative. This analysis reflects the contractual terms of the derivatives, including the period to maturity, and uses observable market-based inputs, including interest rate curves. The fair values of interest rate swaps and total return swaps are determined using the market standard methodology of netting the discounted future fixed cash receipts (or payments) and the discounted expected variable cash payments (or receipts). The variable cash payments (or receipts) are based on an expectation of future interest rates (forward curves) derived from observable market interest rate curves. The Company incorporates credit valuation adjustments to appropriately reflect both its own nonperformance risk and the respective counterparty's nonperformance risk in the fair value measurements.

The Company has entered into interest rate swap contracts with an aggregate notional amount of \$175.0 million that effectively fixed the interest rate on the \$175.0 million of the \$350.0 million unsecured term loan at 2.3%. These derivatives qualify for hedge accounting.

The Company has four total return swap contracts, with an aggregate notional amount of \$255.4 million, that effectively converts \$255.4 million of mortgage notes payable to a floating interest rate based on the Securities Industry and Financial Markets Association Municipal Swap Index ("SIFMA") plus a spread. The total return swaps provide fair market value protection on the mortgage notes payable to our counterparties during the initial period of the total return swap until the Company's option to call the mortgage notes at par can be exercised. The Company can currently call all four of the total return swaps, with \$255.4 million of the outstanding debt at par. These derivatives do not qualify for hedge accounting.

As of December 31, 2019, the Company had no interest rate caps. As of December 31, 2018, the Company had interest rate caps, which were not accounted for as hedges, totaling a notional amount of \$9.9 million that effectively limited the Company's exposure to interest rate risk by providing a ceiling on the variable interest rate for \$9.9 million of the Company's tax exempt variable rate debt. These interest rate caps matured in December 2019.

As of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the aggregate carrying value of the interest rate swap contracts was an asset of \$1.0 million and \$5.8 million, respectively, and is included in prepaid expenses and other assets on the consolidated balance sheets, and a liability of \$0.2 million and zero, respectively, and is included in other liabilities on the consolidated balance sheets. The aggregate carrying value of the interest rate caps was zero on the balance sheets as of both December 31, 2019 and 2018. The aggregate carrying and fair value of the total return swaps was zero at both December 31, 2019 and 2018.

Hedge ineffectiveness related to cash flow hedges, which is reported in current year income as interest expense, net was a loss of \$0.2 million, a loss of \$0.1 million, and a gain of \$0.1 million, for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017, respectively.

Issuance of Common Stock

In September 2018, the Company filed a new shelf registration statement with the SEC, allowing the Company to sell an undetermined number or amount of certain equity and debt securities of the Company, as defined in the prospectus contained in the shelf registration statement.

Also in September 2018, the Company entered into a new equity distribution agreement pursuant to which the Company may offer and sell shares of its common stock having an aggregate gross sales price of up to \$900.0 million (the "2018 ATM Program"). In connection with the 2018 ATM Program, the Company may also enter into related forward sale agreements whereby, at the Company's discretion, it may sell shares of its common stock under the 2018 ATM Program under forward sale agreements. The use of a forward sale agreement would allow the Company to lock in a share price on the sale of shares of its common stock at the time the agreement is executed, but defer receiving the proceeds from the sale of shares until a later date. The Company anticipates using the net proceeds, which are contributed to the Operating Partnership, to acquire, develop, or redevelop properties, which primarily will be apartment communities, to make other investments and for working capital or general corporate purposes, which may include the repayment of indebtedness.

[Table of Contents](#)

For the year ended December 31, 2019, the Company issued 228,271 shares of common stock through the 2018 ATM Program at an average price of \$321.56 per share for proceeds of \$73.4 million. For the year ended December 31, 2018, the Company did not sell any shares of its common stock through the 2018 ATM Program or through the previous equity distribution agreement. For the year ended December 31, 2017, the Company issued 345,444 shares of common stock through the previous equity distribution agreement at an average price of \$260.38 per share for total proceeds of \$89.9 million. As of December 31, 2019, \$826.6 million of shares remains available to be sold under the 2018 ATM Program.

Capital Expenditures

Non-revenue generating capital expenditures are improvements and upgrades that extend the useful life of the property. For the year ended December 31, 2019, non-revenue generating capital expenditures totaled approximately \$1,764 per apartment home. These expenditures do not include the improvements required in connection with the origination of mortgage loans, expenditures for deferred maintenance on acquisition properties, expenditures for property renovations and improvements which are expected to generate additional revenue or cost savings, and do not include expenditures incurred due to changes in government regulations that the Company would not have incurred otherwise, or expenditures for which the Company expects to be reimbursed. The Company expects that cash from operations and/or its lines of credit will fund such expenditures.

Development and Predevelopment Pipeline

The Company defines development projects as new communities that are being constructed, or are newly constructed and are in a phase of lease-up and have not yet reached stabilized operations. As of December 31, 2019, the Company's development pipeline was comprised of five consolidated projects under development, two unconsolidated joint venture projects under development and various consolidated predevelopment projects, aggregating 1,960 apartment homes, with total incurred costs of \$1.0 billion, and estimated remaining project costs of approximately \$222.0 million, \$193.0 million of which represents the Company's estimated remaining costs, for total estimated project costs of \$1.3 billion.

The Company defines predevelopment projects as proposed communities in negotiation or in the entitlement process with an expected high likelihood of becoming entitled development projects. The Company may also acquire land for future development purposes or sale.

The Company expects to fund the development and predevelopment pipeline by using a combination of some or all of the following sources: its working capital, amounts available on its lines of credit, construction loans, net proceeds from public and private equity and debt issuances, and proceeds from the disposition of assets, if any.

Redevelopment Pipeline

The Company defines redevelopment communities as existing properties owned or recently acquired, which have been targeted for additional investment by the Company with the expectation of increased financial returns through property improvement. During redevelopment, apartment homes may not be available for rent and, as a result, may have less than stabilized operations. As of December 31, 2019, the Company had ownership interests in four major redevelopment communities aggregating 1,327 apartment homes with estimated redevelopment costs of \$132.7 million, of which approximately \$14.9 million remains to be expended.

Alternative Capital Sources

The Company utilizes co-investments as an alternative source of capital for acquisitions of both operating and development communities. As of December 31, 2019, the Company had an interest in 806 apartment homes in communities actively under development with joint ventures for total estimated costs of \$0.6 billion. Total estimated remaining costs total approximately \$0.1 billion, of which the Company estimates that its remaining investment in these development joint ventures will be approximately \$29.5 million. In addition, the Company had an interest in 10,672 apartment homes in operating communities with joint ventures for a total book value of \$0.7 billion.

Contractual Obligations and Commercial Commitments

The following table summarizes our obligations at December 31, 2019 (\$ in thousands):

	For the Fiscal Years Ending				
	2020	2021 and 2022	2023 and 2024	Thereafter	Total
Mortgage notes payable	\$ 288,057	\$ 74,841	\$ 6,054	\$ 618,383	\$ 987,335
Unsecured debt	—	1,150,000	1,000,000	2,650,000	4,800,000
Lines of credit	—	—	55,000	—	55,000
Interest on indebtedness ⁽¹⁾	209,711	343,462	254,353	622,817	1,430,343
Ground leases	3,506	7,012	7,012	124,991	142,521
Operating leases	3,349	6,753	6,433	21,682	38,217
	<u>\$ 504,623</u>	<u>\$ 1,582,068</u>	<u>\$ 1,328,852</u>	<u>\$ 4,037,873</u>	<u>\$ 7,453,416</u>

⁽¹⁾ Interest on indebtedness for variable debt was calculated using interest rates as of December 31, 2019.

We have a commitment, which is not reflected in the table above, to make additional capital contributions to a limited partnership in which we hold an equity interest. The capital contributions may be called by the general partner at any time until September 2022 after giving appropriate notice. As of December 31, 2019, we had committed to make additional capital contributions totaling up to \$8.1 million if and when called by the general partner of the limited partnership until September 2022.

Real Estate Commitments

The following table summarizes the Company's real estate commitment at December 31, 2019 (\$ in thousands):

	Number of Properties	Investment	Remaining Commitment
Joint ventures:			
Preferred equity investments	7	\$ 166,500	\$ 20,300
Real estate under development ⁽¹⁾	2	245,825	29,500
Consolidated:			
Real estate under development	5	557,415	162,900
		<u>\$ 969,740</u>	<u>\$ 212,700</u>

⁽¹⁾ Estimated project cost for development of the Company's 500 Folsom project is net of a projected value for low-income housing tax credit proceeds and the value of the tax exempt bond structure.

Variable Interest Entities

In accordance with accounting standards for consolidation of variable interest entities ("VIEs"), the Company consolidates the Operating Partnership, 17 DownREIT entities (comprising nine communities) and six co-investments as of December 31, 2019. As of December 31, 2018, the Company consolidated the Operating Partnership, 16 DownREIT entities (comprising eight communities), and eight co-investments. The Company consolidates these entities because it is deemed the primary beneficiary. Essex has no assets or liabilities other than its investment in the Operating Partnership. The consolidated total assets and liabilities related to the above consolidated co-investments and DownREIT entities, net of intercompany eliminations, were approximately \$1.0 billion and \$364.3 million, respectively, as of December 31, 2019, and \$849.8 million and \$261.7 million, respectively, as of December 31, 2018. Noncontrolling interests in these entities were \$122.5 million and \$64.5 million as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively. The Company's financial risk in each VIE is limited to its equity investment in the VIE. As of December 31, 2019, the Company did not have any other VIEs of which it was deemed to be the primary beneficiary and did not have any VIEs of which it was not deemed to be the primary beneficiary.

Critical Accounting Policies and Estimates

The preparation of consolidated financial statements, in accordance with U.S. GAAP, requires the Company to make estimates and judgments that affect the reported amounts of assets, liabilities, revenues and expenses and related disclosures of

Table of Contents

contingent assets and liabilities. The Company defines critical accounting policies as those accounting policies that require the Company's management to exercise their most difficult, subjective and complex judgments. The Company's critical accounting policies and estimates relate principally to the following key areas: (i) accounting for the acquisition of investments in real estate (specifically, the allocation between land and buildings); and (ii) evaluation of events and changes in circumstances indicating whether the Company's rental properties may be impaired. The Company bases its estimates on historical experience, current market conditions, and on various other assumptions that are believed to be reasonable under the circumstances. Actual results may differ from those estimates made by management.

The Company accounts for its acquisitions of investments in real estate by assessing each acquisition to determine if it meets the definition of a business or if it qualifies as an asset acquisition. We expect that acquisitions of individual operating communities will generally be viewed as asset acquisitions, and result in the capitalization of acquisition costs, and the allocation of purchase price to the assets acquired and liabilities assumed based on the relative fair value of the respective assets and liabilities.

In making estimates of relative fair values for purposes of allocating purchase price, the Company utilizes a number of sources, including independent land appraisals which consider comparable market transactions, its own analysis of recently acquired or developed comparable properties in our portfolio for land comparables and building replacement costs, and other publicly available market data. In calculating the fair value of identified intangible assets of an acquired property, the in-place leases are valued based on in-place rent rates and amortized over the average remaining term of all acquired leases.

The Company periodically assesses the carrying value of its real estate investments for indicators of impairment. The judgments regarding the existence of impairment indicators are based on monitoring investment market conditions and performance compared to budget for operating properties including the net operating income for the most recent 12 month period, monitoring estimated costs for properties under development, the Company's ability to hold and its intent with regard to each asset, and each property's remaining useful life. Whenever events or changes in circumstances indicate that the carrying amount of a property held for investment may not be fully recoverable, the carrying amount is evaluated. If the sum of the property's expected future cash flows (undiscounted and without interest charges) is less than the carrying amount of the property, then the Company will recognize an impairment loss equal to the excess of the carrying amount over the fair value of the property.

When the Company determines that a property is held for sale, it discontinues the periodic depreciation of that property. The criteria for determining when a property is held for sale requires judgment and has potential financial statement impact as depreciation would cease and an impairment loss could occur upon determination of held for sale status. Assets held for sale are reported at the lower of the carrying amount or estimated fair value less costs to sell.

The Company bases its accounting estimates on historical experience and on various other assumptions that are believed to be reasonable under the circumstances. Actual results may vary from those estimates and those estimates could be different under different assumptions or conditions.

Net Operating Income

Net operating income ("NOI") and Same-Property NOI are considered by management to be important supplemental performance measures to earnings from operations included in the Company's consolidated statements of income. The presentation of Same-Property NOI assists with the presentation of the Company's operations prior to the allocation of depreciation and any corporate-level or financing-related costs. NOI reflects the operating performance of a community and allows for an easy comparison of the operating performance of individual communities or groups of communities. In addition, because prospective buyers of real estate have different financing and overhead structures, with varying marginal impacts to overhead by acquiring real estate, NOI is considered by many in the real estate industry to be a useful measure for determining the value of a real estate asset or group of assets. The Company defines Same-Property NOI as Same-Property revenues less Same-Property operating expenses, including property taxes. Please see the reconciliation of earnings from operations to NOI and Same-Property NOI, which in the table below is the NOI for stabilized properties consolidated by the Company for the periods presented (\$ in thousands):

Table of Contents

	2019	2018	2017
Earnings from operations	\$ 481,112	\$ 511,989	\$ 472,945
Adjustments:			
Corporate-level property management expenses	32,899	31,062	30,156
Depreciation and amortization	483,750	479,884	468,881
Management and other fees from affiliates	(9,527)	(9,183)	(9,574)
General and administrative	54,262	53,451	41,385
Expensed acquisition and investment related costs	168	194	1,569
Impairment loss	7,105	—	—
(Gain) Loss on sale of real estate and land	3,164	(61,861)	(26,423)
NOI	1,052,933	1,005,536	978,939
Less: Non Same-Property NOI	(63,492)	(53,044)	(55,389)
Same-Property NOI	\$ 989,441	\$ 952,492	\$ 923,550

Forward-Looking Statements

Certain statements in this "Management's Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations," and elsewhere in this Annual Report on Form 10-K which are not historical facts may be considered forward-looking statements within the meaning of Section 27A of the Securities Act and Section 21E of the Exchange Act, including statements regarding the Company's expectations, estimates, assumptions, hopes, intentions, beliefs and strategies regarding the future. Words such as "expects," "assumes," "anticipates," "may," "will," "intends," "plans," "projects," "believes," "seeks," "future," "estimates," and variations of such words and similar expressions are intended to identify such forward-looking statements. Such forward-looking statements include, among other things, statements regarding the Company's intent, beliefs or expectations with respect to the timing of completion of current development and redevelopment projects and the stabilization of such projects, the timing of lease-up and occupancy of its apartment communities, the anticipated operating performance of its apartment communities, the total projected costs of development and redevelopment projects, co-investment activities, qualification as a REIT under the Code, 2020 Same-Property revenue generally and in specific regions, 2020 Same-Property operating expenses, the real estate markets in the geographies in which the Company's properties are located and in the United States in general, the adequacy of future cash flows to meet anticipated cash needs, its financing activities and the use of proceeds from such activities, the availability of debt and equity financing, general economic conditions including the potential impacts from economic conditions, trends affecting the Company's financial condition or results of operations, changes to U.S. tax laws and regulations in general or specifically related to REITs or real estate, changes to laws and regulations in jurisdictions in which communities the Company owns are located, and other information that is not historical information.

While the Company's management believes the assumptions underlying its forward-looking statements are reasonable, such forward-looking statements involve known and unknown risks, uncertainties and other factors, many of which are beyond the Company's control, which could cause the actual results, performance or achievements of the Company to be materially different from any future results, performance or achievements expressed or implied by such forward-looking statements. The Company cannot assure the future results or outcome of the matters described in these statements; rather, these statements merely reflect the Company's current expectations of the approximate outcomes of the matters discussed. Factors that might cause the Company's actual results, performance or achievements to differ materially from those expressed or implied by these forward-looking statements include, but are not limited to, the following: the Company may fail to achieve its business objectives; the actual completion of development and redevelopment projects may be subject to delays; the stabilization dates of such projects may be delayed; the Company may abandon or defer development or redevelopment projects for a number of reasons, including changes in local market conditions which make development less desirable, increases in costs of development, increases in the cost of capital or lack of capital availability, resulting in losses; the total projected costs of current development and redevelopment projects may exceed expectations; such development and redevelopment projects may not be completed; development and redevelopment projects and acquisitions may fail to meet expectations; estimates of future income from an acquired property may prove to be inaccurate; occupancy rates and rental demand may be adversely affected by competition and local economic and market conditions; there may be increased interest rates and operating costs; the Company may be unsuccessful in the management of its relationships with its co-investment partners; future cash flows may be inadequate to meet operating requirements and/or may be insufficient to provide for dividend payments in accordance with REIT requirements; there may be a downturn in general economic conditions, the real estate industry and the markets in which the Company's communities are located; changes in laws or regulations; the terms of any refinancing may not be as favorable as the terms of existing indebtedness; unexpected difficulties in leasing of development projects; volatility in financial and securities markets; the Company's failure to successfully operate acquired properties; unforeseen consequences from cyber-

[Table of Contents](#)

intrusion; the Company's inability to maintain our investment grade credit rating with the rating agencies; government approvals, actions and initiatives, including the need for compliance with environmental requirements; and those further risks, special considerations, and other factors discussed in Item 1A, Risk Factors, of this Form 10-K, and those risk factors and special considerations set forth in the Company's other filings with the SEC which may cause the actual results, performance or achievements of the Company to be materially different from any future results, performance or achievements expressed or implied by such forward-looking statements. All forward-looking statements are made as of the date hereof and the Company assumes no obligation to update or supplement this information for any reason, and therefore, they may not represent the Company's estimates and assumptions after the date of this report.

Item 7A. Quantitative and Qualitative Disclosures About Market Risks

Interest Rate Hedging Activities

The Company's objective in using derivatives is to add stability to interest expense and to manage its exposure to interest rate movements or other identified risks. To accomplish this objective, the Company uses interest rate swaps as part of its cash flow hedging strategy. As of December 31, 2019, the Company had entered into five interest rate swap contracts to mitigate the risk of changes in the interest-related cash outflows on \$175.0 million of the unsecured term debt. As of December 31, 2019, the Company also had \$255.4 million of secured variable rate indebtedness. All of the Company's interest rate swaps are designated as cash flow hedges as of December 31, 2019. The following table summarizes the notional amount, carrying value, and estimated fair value of the Company's cash flow hedge derivative instruments used to hedge interest rates as of December 31, 2019. The notional amount represents the aggregate amount of a particular security that is currently hedged at one time, but does not represent exposure to credit, interest rates or market risks. The table also includes a sensitivity analysis to demonstrate the impact on the Company's derivative instruments from an increase or decrease in 10-year Treasury bill interest rates by 50 basis points, as of December 31, 2019.

(\$ in thousands)	Notional Amount	Maturity Date Range	Carrying and	Estimated Carrying Value	
			Estimated	+ 50	- 50
			Fair Value	Basis Points	Basis Points
Cash flow hedges:					
Interest rate swaps	\$ 175,000	2022	\$ 794	\$ 2,556	\$ 989
Total cash flow hedges	\$ 175,000	2022	\$ 794	\$ 2,556	\$ 989

Additionally, the Company has entered into total return swap contracts, with an aggregate notional amount of \$255.4 million that effectively convert \$255.4 million of fixed mortgage notes payable to a floating interest rate based on the SIFMA plus a spread and have a carrying value of zero at December 31, 2019. The Company is exposed to insignificant interest rate risk on these swaps as the related mortgages are callable, at par, by the Company, co-terminus with the termination of any related swap. These derivatives do not qualify for hedge accounting.

Interest Rate Sensitive Liabilities

The Company is exposed to interest rate changes primarily as a result of its lines of credit and long-term debt used to maintain liquidity and fund capital expenditures and expansion of the Company's real estate investment portfolio and operations. The Company's interest rate risk management objective is to limit the impact of interest rate changes on earnings and cash flows and to lower its overall borrowing costs. To achieve its objectives, the Company borrows primarily at fixed rates and may enter into derivative financial instruments such as interest rate swaps, caps and treasury locks in order to mitigate its interest rate risk on a related financial instrument. The Company does not enter into derivative or interest rate transactions for speculative purposes.

The Company's interest rate risk is monitored using a variety of techniques. The table below presents the principal amounts and weighted average interest rates by year of expected maturity to evaluate the expected cash flows. Management has estimated the fair value of the Company's \$5.2 billion of fixed rate debt at December 31, 2019, to be \$5.4 billion. Management has estimated the fair value of the Company's \$660.4 million of variable rate debt at December 31, 2019, to be \$655.8 million based on the terms of existing mortgage notes payable and variable rate demand notes compared to those available in the marketplace. The following table represents scheduled principal payments (\$ in thousands):

For the Years Ended December 31,

(\$ in thousands, except for interest rates)	2020	2021	2022	2023	2024	Thereafter	Total	Fair value
Fixed rate debt	\$287,405	\$530,940	\$342,408	\$602,093	\$402,177	\$3,016,884	\$5,181,907	\$5,410,106
Average interest rate	5.8%	4.3%	3.7%	3.7%	4.0%	3.7%		
Variable rate debt ⁽¹⁾	\$652	\$713	\$405,780	\$852	\$932	\$251,499	\$660,428	\$655,849
Average interest rate	2.4%	2.4%	2.7%	2.4%	2.4%	2.3%		

⁽¹⁾ \$175.0 million is subject to interest rate protection agreements (\$175.0 million is subject to interest rate swaps). \$255.4 million is subject to total return swaps.

The table incorporates only those exposures that exist as of December 31, 2019; it does not consider those exposures or positions that could arise after that date. As a result, the Company's ultimate realized gain or loss, with respect to interest rate fluctuations and hedging strategies would depend on the exposures that arise prior to settlement.

Item 8. Financial Statements and Supplementary Data

The response to this item is submitted as a separate section of this Form 10-K. See Item 15.

Item 9. Changes in and Disagreements with Accountants on Accounting and Financial Disclosure

Not applicable.

Item 9A. Controls and Procedures***Essex Property Trust, Inc.***

As of December 31, 2019, Essex carried out an evaluation, under the supervision and with the participation of management, including Essex's Chief Executive Officer and Chief Financial Officer, of the effectiveness of the design and operation of Essex's disclosure controls and procedures (as defined in Rules 13a-15 (e) and 15d-15(e) under the Exchange Act). Based upon that evaluation, Essex's Chief Executive Officer and Chief Financial Officer concluded that as of December 31, 2019, Essex's disclosure controls and procedures were effective to ensure that the information required to be disclosed by Essex in the reports that Essex files or submits under the Exchange Act was recorded, processed, summarized and reported within the time periods specified in the SEC's rules and forms and that such disclosure controls and procedures were also effective to ensure that information required to be disclosed in the reports that Essex files or submits under the Exchange Act is accumulated and communicated to Essex's management, including Essex's Chief Executive Officer and Chief Financial Officer, to allow timely decisions regarding required disclosure.

There were no changes in Essex's internal control over financial reporting, that occurred during the quarter ended December 31, 2019, that have materially affected, or are reasonably likely to materially affect, Essex's internal control over financial reporting.

Management's Report on Internal Control Over Financial Reporting

Essex's management is responsible for establishing and maintaining adequate internal control over financial reporting (as defined in Rule 13a-15(f) under the Exchange Act). Essex's management assessed the effectiveness of Essex's internal control over financial reporting as of December 31, 2019. In making this assessment, Essex's management used the criteria set forth in the report entitled "Internal Control-Integrated Framework (2013)" published by the Committee of Sponsoring Organizations of the Treadway Commission ("COSO"). Essex's management has concluded that, as of December 31, 2019, its internal control over financial reporting was effective based on these criteria. Essex's independent registered public accounting firm, KPMG LLP, has issued an attestation report over Essex's internal control over financial reporting, which is included herein.

Essex Portfolio, L.P.

As of December 31, 2019, the Operating Partnership carried out an evaluation, under the supervision and with the participation of management, including Essex's Chief Executive Officer and Chief Financial Officer, of the effectiveness of the design and operation of the Operating Partnership's disclosure controls and procedures (as defined in Rules 13a-15(e) and 15d-15(e) under the Exchange Act). Based upon that evaluation, the Chief Executive Officer and Chief Financial Officer concluded that as of December 31, 2019, the Operating Partnership's disclosure controls and procedures were effective to ensure that the information required to be disclosed by the Operating Partnership in the reports that the Operating Partnership files or submits under the Exchange Act was recorded, processed, summarized and reported within the time periods specified in the SEC's rules and forms and that such disclosure controls and procedures were also effective to ensure that information required to be disclosed in the reports that the Operating Partnership files or submits under the Exchange Act is accumulated and communicated to the Operating Partnership's management, including Essex's Chief Executive Officer and Chief Financial Officer, to allow timely decisions regarding required disclosure.

There were no changes in the Operating Partnership's internal control over financial reporting, that occurred during the quarter ended December 31, 2019, that have materially affected, or are reasonably likely to materially affect, the Operating Partnership's internal control over financial reporting.

Management's Report on Internal Control Over Financial Reporting

The Operating Partnership's management is responsible for establishing and maintaining adequate internal control over financial reporting (as defined in Rule 13a-15(f) under the Exchange Act). The Operating Partnership's management assessed the effectiveness of the Operating Partnership's internal control over financial reporting as of December 31, 2019. In making this assessment, the Operating Partnership's management used the criteria set forth in the report entitled "Internal Control-Integrated Framework (2013)" published by COSO. The Operating Partnership's management has concluded that, as of December 31, 2019, its internal control over financial reporting was effective based on these criteria.

Item 9B. Other Information

None

PART III

Item 10. Directors, Executive Officers and Corporate Governance

The information required by this Item is incorporated herein by reference from our Proxy Statement, relating to our 2020 Annual Meeting of Stockholders, under the heading "Board and Corporate Governance Matters," to be filed with the SEC within 120 days of December 31, 2019.

Item 11. Executive Compensation

The information required by this Item is incorporated herein by reference from our Proxy Statement, relating to our 2020 Annual Meeting of Stockholders, under the headings "Executive Compensation" and "Director Compensation," to be filed with the SEC within 120 days of December 31, 2019.

Item 12. Security Ownership of Certain Beneficial Owners and Management and Related Stockholder Matters

The information required by this Item is incorporated herein by reference from our Proxy Statement, relating to our 2020 Annual Meeting of Stockholders, under the heading "Security Ownership of Certain Beneficial Owners and Management," to be filed with the SEC within 120 days of December 31, 2019.

Item 13. Certain Relationships and Related Transactions and Director Independence

The information required by this Item is incorporated herein by reference from our Proxy Statement, relating to our 2020 Annual Meeting of Stockholders, under the heading "Certain Relationships and Related Persons Transactions," to be filed with the SEC within 120 days of December 31, 2019.

Item 14. Principal Accounting Fees and Services

The information required by this Item is incorporated herein by reference from our Proxy Statement, relating to our 2020 Annual Meeting of Stockholders, under the headings "Report of the Audit Committee" and "Fees Paid to KPMG LLP," to be filed with the SEC within 120 days of December 31, 2019.

PART IV

Item 15. Exhibits and Financial Statement Schedules

(A) Financial Statements

	Page
(1) Consolidated Financial Statements of Essex Property Trust, Inc.	
Reports of Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm	F- 1
Consolidated Balance Sheets: As of December 31, 2019 and 2018	F- 6
Consolidated Statements of Income: Years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017	F- 7
Consolidated Statements of Comprehensive Income: Years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017	F- 8
Consolidated Statements of Equity: Years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017	F- 9
Consolidated Statements of Cash Flows: Years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017	F- 11
Notes to Consolidated Financial Statements	F- 20
(2) Consolidated Financial Statements of Essex Portfolio, L.P.	
Report of Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm	F- 4
Consolidated Balance Sheets: As of December 31, 2019 and 2018	F- 13
Consolidated Statements of Income: Years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017	F- 14
Consolidated Statements of Comprehensive Income: Years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017	F- 15
Consolidated Statements of Capital: Years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017	F- 16
Consolidated Statements of Cash Flows: Years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017	F- 18
Notes to Consolidated Financial Statements	F- 20
(3) Financial Statement Schedule – Schedule III – Real Estate and Accumulated Depreciation as of December 31, 2019	F- 56
(4) See the Exhibit Index immediately preceding the signature page and certifications for a list of exhibits filed or incorporated by reference as part of this report.	

(B) Exhibits

The Company hereby files, as exhibits to this Form 10-K, those exhibits listed on the Exhibit Index referenced in Item 15(A)(4) above.

Item 16. Form 10-K Summary

None.

Report of Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm

To the Stockholders and Board of Directors
Essex Property Trust, Inc.:

Opinion on the Consolidated Financial Statements

We have audited the accompanying consolidated balance sheets of Essex Property Trust, Inc. and subsidiaries (the Company) as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the related consolidated statements of income, comprehensive income, equity, and cash flows for each of the years in the three-year period ended December 31, 2019, and the related notes and financial statement schedule III (collectively, the consolidated financial statements). In our opinion, the consolidated financial statements present fairly, in all material respects, the financial position of the Company as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, and the results of its operations and its cash flows for each of the years in the three-year period ended December 31, 2019, in conformity with U.S. generally accepted accounting principles.

We also have audited, in accordance with the standards of the Public Company Accounting Oversight Board (United States) (PCAOB), the Company's internal control over financial reporting as of December 31, 2019, based on criteria established in *Internal Control - Integrated Framework (2013)* issued by the Committee of Sponsoring Organizations of the Treadway Commission, and our report dated February 20, 2020 expressed an unqualified opinion on the effectiveness of the Company's internal control over financial reporting.

Change in Accounting Principle

As discussed in Note 2 to the consolidated financial statements, the Company has changed its method of accounting for leases as of January 1, 2019 due to the adoption of Accounting Standards Update No. 2016-02, *Leases (Topic 842)* and Accounting Standards Update No. 2018-11, *Leases (Topic 842): Targeted Improvements*.

As discussed in Note 2 to the consolidated financial statements, the Company has changed its method of accounting for the derecognition of nonfinancial assets as of January 1, 2018 due to the adoption of the Accounting Standard Codification Topic 610-20, *Gains and Losses from the Derecognition of Nonfinancial Assets*.

Basis for Opinion

These consolidated financial statements are the responsibility of the Company's management. Our responsibility is to express an opinion on these consolidated financial statements based on our audits. We are a public accounting firm registered with the PCAOB and are required to be independent with respect to the Company in accordance with the U.S. federal securities laws and the applicable rules and regulations of the Securities and Exchange Commission and the PCAOB.

We conducted our audits in accordance with the standards of the PCAOB. Those standards require that we plan and perform the audit to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the consolidated financial statements are free of material misstatement, whether due to error or fraud. Our audits included performing procedures to assess the risks of material misstatement of the consolidated financial statements, whether due to error or fraud, and performing procedures that respond to those risks. Such procedures included examining, on a test basis, evidence regarding the amounts and disclosures in the consolidated financial statements. Our audits also included evaluating the accounting principles used and significant estimates made by management, as well as evaluating the overall presentation of the consolidated financial statements. We believe that our audits provide a reasonable basis for our opinion.

Critical Audit Matters

The critical audit matters communicated below are matters arising from the current period audit of the consolidated financial statements that were communicated or required to be communicated to the audit committee and that: (1) relate to accounts or disclosures that are material to the consolidated financial statements and (2) involved our especially challenging, subjective, or complex judgments. The communication of critical audit matters does not alter in any way our opinion on the consolidated financial statements, taken as a whole, and we are not, by communicating the critical audit matters below, providing separate opinions on the critical audit matters or on the accounts or disclosures to which they relate.

Evaluation of events or changes in circumstances that indicate rental properties may be impaired

As discussed in Note 2 to the consolidated financial statements, the Company had \$10.3 billion in rental properties as of December 31, 2019. The Company evaluates the carrying amount of rental properties for impairment whenever events or changes in circumstances indicate that the carrying amount of a rental property may not be fully recoverable.

Table of Contents

We identified the evaluation of events or changes in circumstances that indicate rental properties may be impaired as a critical audit matter. Specifically, a high degree of subjective and complex auditor judgment was required to evaluate the intent regarding the expected period the Company will receive cash flows from the rental property. Changes to shorten the expected period the Company will receive cash flows from the rental property could indicate a potential impairment.

The primary procedures we performed to address this critical audit matter included the following. We tested certain internal controls over the Company's process to evaluate events or changes in circumstances that would indicate rental properties may be impaired including controls over the process for determining the expected period the Company will receive cash flows from the rental property. We evaluated the Company's assessment by 1) inquiring with the Company about events or changes in circumstances considered by the Company, 2) considering the current economic environment, and 3) reading board of director's minutes and external communications with investors and analysts. In addition, we visited and inspected certain rental property sites to observe the property conditions and inquired of property management personnel regarding events or changes in circumstances that indicate the rental properties may be impaired.

Evaluation of the value allocated to land and buildings in certain asset acquisitions

As discussed in Notes 2 and 3 to the consolidated financial statements, the Company acquired \$373.3 million of real estate properties recorded as asset acquisitions for the year ended December 31, 2019. In asset acquisitions, the Company determines the value allocated to land and buildings using their relative estimated fair values.

We identified the evaluation of the value allocated to land and buildings in certain asset acquisitions as a critical audit matter. There was a high degree of subjective and complex auditor judgment in evaluating the fair value amounts used in the allocation of the purchase price to land and building. Specifically, the relevance and reliability of market information including comparable land sales identified and replacement costs used to determine the building value.

The primary procedures we performed to address this critical audit matter included the following. We tested certain internal controls over the Company's land and building value estimation process in asset acquisitions including controls over the identification of publicly available and comparable land sales and key inputs used to estimate the replacement cost of the building. For certain asset acquisitions, with the assistance of valuation professionals with specialized skills and knowledge, we 1) compared the Company's determination of the fair value of land to independently developed ranges of estimates based on publicly available land sales, and 2) compared the key inputs in the Company's replacement building cost value to ranges of estimates of market data such as industry guides used for developing replacement building values.

/s/ KPMG LLP

We have served as the Company's auditor since 1994.

San Francisco, California
February 20, 2020

Report of Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm

To the Stockholders and Board of Directors
Essex Property Trust, Inc.:

Opinion on Internal Control Over Financial Reporting

We have audited Essex Property Trust, Inc. and subsidiaries' (the Company) internal control over financial reporting as of December 31, 2019, based on criteria established in *Internal Control - Integrated Framework (2013)* issued by the Committee of Sponsoring Organizations of the Treadway Commission. In our opinion, the Company maintained, in all material respects, effective internal control over financial reporting as of December 31, 2019, based on criteria established in *Internal Control - Integrated Framework (2013)* issued by the Committee of Sponsoring Organizations of the Treadway Commission.

We also have audited, in accordance with the standards of the Public Company Accounting Oversight Board (United States) (PCAOB), the consolidated balance sheets of the Company as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the related consolidated statements of income, comprehensive income, equity, and cash flows for each of the years in the three-year period ended December 31, 2019, and the related notes and financial statement schedule III (collectively, the consolidated financial statements), and our report dated February 20, 2020 expressed an unqualified opinion on those consolidated financial statements.

Basis for Opinion

The Company's management is responsible for maintaining effective internal control over financial reporting and for its assessment of the effectiveness of internal control over financial reporting, included in the accompanying *Management's Report on Internal Control Over Financial Reporting*. Our responsibility is to express an opinion on the Company's internal control over financial reporting based on our audit. We are a public accounting firm registered with the PCAOB and are required to be independent with respect to the Company in accordance with the U.S. federal securities laws and the applicable rules and regulations of the Securities and Exchange Commission and the PCAOB.

We conducted our audit in accordance with the standards of the PCAOB. Those standards require that we plan and perform the audit to obtain reasonable assurance about whether effective internal control over financial reporting was maintained in all material respects. Our audit of internal control over financial reporting included obtaining an understanding of internal control over financial reporting, assessing the risk that a material weakness exists, and testing and evaluating the design and operating effectiveness of internal control based on the assessed risk. Our audit also included performing such other procedures as we considered necessary in the circumstances. We believe that our audit provides a reasonable basis for our opinion.

Definition and Limitations of Internal Control Over Financial Reporting

A company's internal control over financial reporting is a process designed to provide reasonable assurance regarding the reliability of financial reporting and the preparation of financial statements for external purposes in accordance with generally accepted accounting principles. A company's internal control over financial reporting includes those policies and procedures that (1) pertain to the maintenance of records that, in reasonable detail, accurately and fairly reflect the transactions and dispositions of the assets of the company; (2) provide reasonable assurance that transactions are recorded as necessary to permit preparation of financial statements in accordance with generally accepted accounting principles, and that receipts and expenditures of the company are being made only in accordance with authorizations of management and directors of the company; and (3) provide reasonable assurance regarding prevention or timely detection of unauthorized acquisition, use, or disposition of the company's assets that could have a material effect on the financial statements.

Because of its inherent limitations, internal control over financial reporting may not prevent or detect misstatements. Also, projections of any evaluation of effectiveness to future periods are subject to the risk that controls may become inadequate because of changes in conditions, or that the degree of compliance with the policies or procedures may deteriorate.

/s/ KPMG LLP

San Francisco, California
February 20, 2020

Report of Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm

To the Partners of Essex Portfolio, L.P. and the Board of Directors of Essex Property Trust, Inc.:

Opinion on the Consolidated Financial Statements

We have audited the accompanying consolidated balance sheets of Essex Portfolio, L.P. and subsidiaries (the Operating Partnership) as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the related consolidated statements of income, comprehensive income, capital, and cash flows for each of the years in the three-year period ended December 31, 2019, and the related notes and financial statement schedule III (collectively, the consolidated financial statements). In our opinion, the consolidated financial statements present fairly, in all material respects, the financial position of the Operating Partnership as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, and the results of its operations and its cash flows for each of the years in the three-year period ended December 31, 2019, in conformity with U.S. generally accepted accounting principles.

Change in Accounting Principle

As discussed in Note 2 to the consolidated financial statements, the Operating Partnership has changed its method of accounting for leases as of January 1, 2019 due to the adoption of Accounting Standards Update No. 2016-02, *Leases (Topic 842)* and Accounting Standards Update No. 2018-11, *Leases (Topic 842): Targeted Improvements*.

As discussed in Note 2 to the consolidated financial statements, the Operating Partnership has changed its method of accounting for the derecognition of nonfinancial assets as of January 1, 2018 due to the adoption of the Accounting Standard Codification Topic 610-20, *Gains and Losses from the Derecognition of Nonfinancial Assets*.

Basis for Opinion

These consolidated financial statements are the responsibility of the Operating Partnership's management. Our responsibility is to express an opinion on these consolidated financial statements based on our audits. We are a public accounting firm registered with the Public Company Accounting Oversight Board (United States) (PCAOB) and are required to be independent with respect to the Operating Partnership in accordance with the U.S. federal securities laws and the applicable rules and regulations of the Securities and Exchange Commission and the PCAOB.

We conducted our audits in accordance with the standards of the PCAOB. Those standards require that we plan and perform the audit to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the consolidated financial statements are free of material misstatement, whether due to error or fraud. The Operating Partnership is not required to have, nor were we engaged to perform, an audit of its internal control over financial reporting. As part of our audits, we are required to obtain an understanding of internal control over financial reporting but not for the purpose of expressing an opinion on the effectiveness of the Operating Partnership's internal control over financial reporting. Accordingly, we express no such opinion.

Our audits included performing procedures to assess the risks of material misstatement of the consolidated financial statements, whether due to error or fraud, and performing procedures that respond to those risks. Such procedures included examining, on a test basis, evidence regarding the amounts and disclosures in the consolidated financial statements. Our audits also included evaluating the accounting principles used and significant estimates made by management, as well as evaluating the overall presentation of the consolidated financial statements. We believe that our audits provide a reasonable basis for our opinion.

Critical Audit Matters

The critical audit matters communicated below are matters arising from the current period audit of the consolidated financial statements that were communicated or required to be communicated to the audit committee and that: (1) relate to accounts or disclosures that are material to the consolidated financial statements and (2) involved our especially challenging, subjective, or complex judgments. The communication of critical audit matters does not alter in any way our opinion on the consolidated financial statements, taken as a whole, and we are not, by communicating the critical audit matters below, providing separate opinions on the critical audit matters or on the accounts or disclosures to which they relate.

Evaluation of events or changes in circumstances that indicate rental properties may be impaired

As discussed in Note 2 to the consolidated financial statements, the Operating Partnership had \$10.3 billion in rental properties as of December 31, 2019. The Operating Partnership evaluates the carrying amount of rental properties for impairment whenever events or changes in circumstances indicate that the carrying amount of a rental property may not be fully recoverable.

Table of Contents

We identified the evaluation of events or changes in circumstances that indicate rental properties may be impaired as a critical audit matter. Specifically, a high degree of subjective and complex auditor judgment was required to evaluate the intent regarding the expected period the Operating Partnership will receive cash flows from the rental property. Changes to shorten the expected period the Operating Partnership will receive cash flows from the rental property could indicate a potential impairment.

The primary procedures we performed to address this critical audit matter included the following. We tested certain internal controls over the Operating Partnership's process to evaluate events or changes in circumstances that would indicate rental properties may be impaired including controls over the process for determining the expected period the Operating Partnership will receive cash flows from the rental property. We evaluated the Operating Partnership's assessment by 1) inquiring with the Operating Partnership about events or changes in circumstances considered by the Operating Partnership, 2) considering the current economic environment, and 3) reading board of director's minutes and external communications with investors and analysts. In addition, we visited and inspected certain rental property sites to observe the property conditions and inquired of property management personnel regarding events or changes in circumstances that indicate the rental properties may be impaired.

Evaluation of the value allocated to land and buildings in certain asset acquisitions

As discussed in Notes 2 and 3 to the consolidated financial statements, the Operating Partnership acquired \$373.3 million of real estate properties recorded as asset acquisitions for the year ended December 31, 2019. In asset acquisitions, the Operating Partnership determines the value allocated to land and buildings using their relative estimated fair values.

We identified the evaluation of the value allocated to land and buildings in certain asset acquisitions as a critical audit matter. There was a high degree of subjective and complex auditor judgment in evaluating the fair value amounts used in the allocation of the purchase price to land and building. Specifically, the relevance and reliability of market information including comparable land sales identified and replacement costs used to determine the building value.

The primary procedures we performed to address this critical audit matter included the following. We tested certain internal controls over the Operating Partnership's land and building value estimation process in asset acquisitions including controls over the identification of publicly available and comparable land sales and key inputs used to estimate the replacement cost of the building. For certain asset acquisitions, with the assistance of valuation professionals with specialized skills and knowledge, we 1) compared the Operating Partnership's determination of the fair value of land to independently developed ranges of estimates based on publicly available land sales, and 2) compared the key inputs in the Operating Partnership's replacement building cost value to ranges of estimates of market data such as industry guides used for developing replacement building values.

/s/ KPMG LLP

We have served as the Operating Partnership's auditor since 2013.

San Francisco, California
February 20, 2020

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
Consolidated Balance Sheets
December 31, 2019 and 2018
(Dollars in thousands, except share amounts)

	<u>2019</u>	<u>2018</u>
<u>ASSETS</u>		
Real estate:		
Rental properties:		
Land and land improvements	\$ 2,773,805	\$ 2,701,356
Buildings and improvements	11,264,337	10,664,745
	<u>14,038,142</u>	<u>13,366,101</u>
Less: accumulated depreciation	(3,689,482)	(3,209,548)
	<u>10,348,660</u>	<u>10,156,553</u>
Real estate under development	546,075	454,629
Co-investments	1,335,339	1,300,140
	<u>12,230,074</u>	<u>11,911,322</u>
Cash and cash equivalents-unrestricted	70,087	134,465
Cash and cash equivalents-restricted	11,007	16,930
Marketable securities	144,193	209,545
Notes and other receivables (includes related party receivables of \$90.2 million and \$11.1 million as of December 31, 2019 and December 31, 2018, respectively)	134,365	71,895
Operating lease right-of-use assets	74,744	—
Prepaid expenses and other assets	40,935	39,439
Total assets	<u>\$ 12,705,405</u>	<u>\$ 12,383,596</u>
<u>LIABILITIES AND EQUITY</u>		
Unsecured debt, net	\$ 4,763,206	\$ 3,799,316
Mortgage notes payable, net	990,667	1,806,626
Lines of credit	55,000	—
Accounts payable and accrued liabilities	158,017	127,086
Construction payable	48,912	59,345
Dividends payable	135,384	128,529
Operating lease liabilities	76,740	—
Other liabilities	36,565	33,375
Total liabilities	<u>6,264,491</u>	<u>5,954,277</u>
Commitments and contingencies		
Redeemable noncontrolling interest	37,410	35,475
Equity:		
Common stock; \$.0001 par value, 670,000,000 shares authorized; 66,091,954 and 65,890,322 shares issued and outstanding, respectively	7	7
Additional paid-in capital	7,121,927	7,093,079
Distributions in excess of accumulated earnings	(887,619)	(812,796)
Accumulated other comprehensive loss, net	(13,888)	(13,217)
Total stockholders' equity	<u>6,220,427</u>	<u>6,267,073</u>
Noncontrolling interest	183,077	126,771
Total equity	<u>6,403,504</u>	<u>6,393,844</u>
Total liabilities and equity	<u>\$ 12,705,405</u>	<u>\$ 12,383,596</u>

See accompanying notes to consolidated financial statements.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
Consolidated Statements of Income
Years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017
(Dollars in thousands, except per share and share amounts)

	2019	2018	2017
Revenues:			
Rental and other property	\$ 1,450,628	\$ 1,390,870	\$ 1,354,325
Management and other fees from affiliates	9,527	9,183	9,574
	<u>1,460,155</u>	<u>1,400,053</u>	<u>1,363,899</u>
Expenses:			
Property operating, excluding real estate taxes	242,525	233,764	229,076
Real estate taxes	155,170	151,570	146,310
Corporate-level property management expenses	32,899	31,062	30,156
Depreciation and amortization	483,750	479,884	468,881
General and administrative	54,262	53,451	41,385
Expensed acquisition and investment related costs	168	194	1,569
Impairment loss	7,105	—	—
	<u>975,879</u>	<u>949,925</u>	<u>917,377</u>
Gain (loss) on sale of real estate and land	(3,164)	61,861	26,423
Earnings from operations	481,112	511,989	472,945
Interest expense	(217,339)	(220,492)	(222,894)
Total return swap income	8,446	8,707	10,098
Interest and other income	46,298	23,010	24,604
Equity income from co-investments	112,136	89,132	86,445
Deferred tax expense on unrealized gain on unconsolidated co-investment	(1,457)	—	—
Gain (loss) on early retirement of debt, net	3,717	—	(1,796)
Gain on remeasurement of co-investment	31,535	1,253	88,641
Net income	<u>464,448</u>	<u>413,599</u>	<u>458,043</u>
Net income attributable to noncontrolling interest	(25,162)	(23,446)	(24,984)
Net income available to common stockholders	<u>\$ 439,286</u>	<u>\$ 390,153</u>	<u>\$ 433,059</u>
Per share data:			
Basic:			
Net income available to common stockholders	<u>\$ 6.67</u>	<u>\$ 5.91</u>	<u>\$ 6.58</u>
Weighted average number of shares outstanding during the year	<u>65,840,422</u>	<u>66,041,058</u>	<u>65,829,155</u>
Diluted:			
Net income available to common stockholders	<u>\$ 6.66</u>	<u>\$ 5.90</u>	<u>\$ 6.57</u>
Weighted average number of shares outstanding during the year	<u>65,939,455</u>	<u>66,085,089</u>	<u>65,898,255</u>

See accompanying notes to consolidated financial statements.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
Consolidated Statements of Comprehensive Income
Years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017
(Dollars in thousands)

	2019	2018	2017
Net income	\$ 464,448	\$ 413,599	\$ 458,043
Other comprehensive income (loss):			
Change in fair value of derivatives and amortization of swap settlements	(2,948)	7,824	12,744
Cash flow hedge losses reclassified to earnings	1,824	—	—
Change in fair value of marketable debt securities, net	281	(118)	3,284
Reversal of unrealized (gains) losses upon the sale of marketable debt securities	(32)	13	(1,909)
Total other comprehensive income (loss)	(875)	7,719	14,119
Comprehensive income	463,573	421,318	472,162
Comprehensive income attributable to noncontrolling interest	(25,133)	(23,702)	(25,451)
Comprehensive income attributable to controlling interest	\$ 438,440	\$ 397,616	\$ 446,711

See accompanying notes to consolidated financial statements.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
Consolidated Statements of Equity
Years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017
(Dollars and shares in thousands)

	Common stock		Additional paid-in capital	Distributions in excess of accumulated earnings	Accumulated other comprehensive loss, net	Noncontrolling Interest	Total
	Shares	Amount					
Balances at December 31, 2016	65,528	\$ 6	\$ 7,029,679	\$ (805,409)	\$ (32,098)	\$ 100,059	\$ 6,292,237
Net income	—	—	—	433,059	—	24,984	458,043
Reversal of unrealized gains upon the sale of marketable securities	—	—	—	—	(1,846)	(63)	(1,909)
Change in fair value of derivatives and amortization of swap settlements	—	—	—	—	12,322	422	12,744
Change in fair value of marketable securities, net	—	—	—	—	3,176	108	3,284
Issuance of common stock under:							
Stock option and restricted stock plans, net	179	—	26,635	—	—	—	26,635
Sale of common stock, net	345	1	89,054	—	—	—	89,055
Equity based compensation costs	—	—	9,529	—	—	1,773	11,302
Changes in the redemption value of redeemable noncontrolling interest	—	—	(136)	—	—	71	(65)
Changes in noncontrolling interest from acquisition	—	—	—	—	—	22,506	22,506
Distributions to noncontrolling interest	—	—	—	—	—	(27,051)	(27,051)
Redemptions of noncontrolling interest	2	—	(25,190)	—	—	(3,390)	(28,580)
Common stock dividends (\$7.00 per share)	—	—	—	(461,376)	—	—	(461,376)
Balances at December 31, 2017	66,054	\$ 7	\$ 7,129,571	\$ (833,726)	\$ (18,446)	\$ 119,419	\$ 6,396,825
Net income	—	—	—	390,153	—	23,446	413,599
Reversal of unrealized losses upon the sale of marketable securities	—	—	—	—	13	—	13
Change in fair value of derivatives and amortization of swap settlements	—	—	—	—	7,564	260	7,824
Change in fair value of marketable debt securities, net	—	—	—	—	(114)	(4)	(118)
Issuance of common stock under:							
Stock option and restricted stock plans, net	41	—	6,213	—	—	—	6,213
Sale of common stock, net	—	—	(919)	—	—	—	(919)
Equity based compensation costs	—	—	11,651	—	—	1,200	12,851
Retirement of common stock, net	(210)	—	(51,233)	—	—	—	(51,233)

Table of Contents

Cumulative effect upon adoption of ASU No. 2016-01	—	—	—	2,234	(2,234)	—	—
Cumulative effect upon adoption of ASU No. 2017-05	—	—	—	119,651	—	4,057	123,708
Changes in the redemption value of redeemable noncontrolling interest	—	—	(1,143)	—	—	(21)	(1,164)
Changes in noncontrolling interest from acquisition	—	—	—	—	—	7,919	7,919
Distributions to noncontrolling interest	—	—	—	—	—	(29,233)	(29,233)
Redemptions of noncontrolling interest	5	—	(1,061)	—	—	(272)	(1,333)
Common stock dividends (\$7.44 per share)	—	—	—	(491,108)	—	—	(491,108)
Balances at December 31, 2018	<u>65,890</u>	<u>\$ 7</u>	<u>\$ 7,093,079</u>	<u>\$ (812,796)</u>	<u>\$ (13,217)</u>	<u>\$ 126,771</u>	<u>\$ 6,393,844</u>
Net income	—	—	—	439,286	—	25,162	464,448
Reversal of unrealized gains upon the sale of marketable debt securities	—	—	—	—	(31)	(1)	(32)
Cash flow hedge losses reclassified to earnings	—	—	—	—	1,762	62	1,824
Change in fair value of derivatives and amortization of swap settlements	—	—	—	—	(2,849)	(99)	(2,948)
Change in fair value of marketable debt securities, net	—	—	—	—	272	9	281
Issuance of common stock under:							
Stock option and restricted stock plans, net	195	—	33,779	—	—	—	33,779
Sale of common stock, net	228	—	72,539	—	—	—	72,539
Equity based compensation costs	—	—	11,029	—	—	1,254	12,283
Retirement of common stock, net	(234)	—	(56,989)	—	—	—	(56,989)
Cumulative effect upon adoption of ASU No. 2017-12	—	—	—	—	175	6	181
Changes in the redemption value of redeemable noncontrolling interest	—	—	(3,427)	—	—	1,419	(2,008)
Changes in noncontrolling interest from acquisition	—	—	—	—	—	65,472	65,472
Distributions to noncontrolling interest	—	—	—	—	—	(28,493)	(28,493)
Redemptions of noncontrolling interest	13	—	(28,083)	—	—	(8,485)	(36,568)
Common stock dividends (\$7.80 per share)	—	—	—	(514,109)	—	—	(514,109)
Balances at December 31, 2019	<u>66,092</u>	<u>\$ 7</u>	<u>\$ 7,121,927</u>	<u>\$ (887,619)</u>	<u>\$ (13,888)</u>	<u>\$ 183,077</u>	<u>\$ 6,403,504</u>

See accompanying notes to consolidated financial statements.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
Consolidated Statements of Cash Flows
Years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017
(Dollars in thousands)

	2019	2018	2017
Cash flows from operating activities:			
Net income	\$ 464,448	\$ 413,599	\$ 458,043
Adjustments to reconcile net income to net cash provided by operating activities:			
Depreciation and amortization	483,750	479,884	468,881
Amortization of discount on marketable securities	(28,491)	(17,637)	(15,119)
Amortization of (premium) discount and debt financing costs, net	5,689	(2,587)	(5,948)
Gain on sale of marketable securities	(1,271)	(737)	(1,909)
Unrealized (gain) loss on equity securities recognized through income	(5,710)	5,159	—
Company's share of gain on the sales of co-investments	(51,097)	(10,569)	(44,837)
Earnings from co-investments	(61,039)	(78,563)	(41,608)
Operating distributions from co-investments	99,277	99,593	76,764
Accrued interest from notes and other receivables	(6,012)	(5,436)	(4,030)
Impairment loss	7,105	—	—
(Gain) loss on the sale of real estate and land	3,164	(61,861)	(26,423)
Equity-based compensation	7,010	7,135	9,286
(Gain) loss on early retirement of debt, net	(3,717)	—	1,796
Gain on remeasurement of co-investment	(31,535)	(1,253)	(88,641)
Changes in operating assets and liabilities:			
Prepaid expenses, receivables, operating lease right-of-use assets, and other assets	5,751	(1,203)	(3,004)
Accounts payable, accrued liabilities, and operating lease liabilities	29,551	(145)	(13,474)
Other liabilities	2,206	1,175	(170)
Net cash provided by operating activities	<u>919,079</u>	<u>826,554</u>	<u>769,607</u>
Cash flows from investing activities:			
Additions to real estate:			
Acquisitions of real estate and acquisition related capital expenditures	(133,825)	(15,311)	(206,194)
Redevelopment	(70,295)	(73,000)	(69,928)
Development acquisitions of and additions to real estate under development	(158,234)	(182,772)	(137,733)
Capital expenditures on rental properties	(101,689)	(81,684)	(72,812)
Investments in notes receivable	(231,400)	—	(106,461)
Collections of notes and other receivables	168,720	29,500	55,000
Proceeds from insurance for property losses	3,734	1,408	648
Proceeds from dispositions of real estate	23,214	347,587	132,039
Contributions to co-investments	(402,284)	(162,437)	(293,363)
Changes in refundable deposits	5	(414)	837
Purchases of marketable securities	(46,458)	(37,952)	(67,893)
Sales and maturities of marketable securities	147,531	31,521	35,481
Non-operating distributions from co-investments	273,290	83,661	162,439
Net cash used in investing activities	<u>(527,691)</u>	<u>(59,893)</u>	<u>(567,940)</u>
Cash flows from financing activities:			

Table of Contents

Proceeds from unsecured debt and mortgage notes	1,045,290	298,773	597,981
Payments on unsecured debt and mortgage notes	(1,026,616)	(230,398)	(561,160)
Proceeds from lines of credit	1,939,213	742,961	982,246
Repayments of lines of credit	(1,884,213)	(921,961)	(928,246)
Retirement of common stock	(56,989)	(51,233)	—
Additions to deferred charges	(10,898)	(4,250)	(4,108)
Payments related to debt prepayment penalties	(1,406)	—	(1,630)
Net proceeds from issuance of common stock	72,539	(919)	89,055
Net proceeds from stock options exercised	37,467	6,213	26,635
Payments related to tax withholding for share-based compensation	(3,688)	(869)	(316)
Distributions to noncontrolling interest	(27,993)	(29,050)	(26,552)
Redemption of noncontrolling interest	(36,568)	(1,333)	(28,580)
Redemption of redeemable noncontrolling interest	(73)	(144)	(5,543)
Common and preferred stock dividends paid	(507,754)	(484,182)	(450,625)
Net cash used in financing activities	(461,689)	(676,392)	(310,843)
Net increase (decrease) in unrestricted and restricted cash and cash equivalents	(70,301)	90,269	(109,176)
Unrestricted and restricted cash and cash equivalents at beginning of period	151,395	61,126	170,302
Unrestricted and restricted cash and cash equivalents at end of period	\$ 81,094	\$ 151,395	\$ 61,126

Supplemental disclosure of cash flow information:

Cash paid for interest, net of capitalized interest	\$ 194,418	\$ 203,803	\$ 212,163
Interest capitalized	\$ 24,169	\$ 18,708	\$ 13,860
Cash paid for amounts included in the measurement of lease liabilities:			
Operating cash flows from operating leases	\$ 6,811	\$ —	\$ —

Supplemental disclosure of noncash investing and financing activities:

Issuance of Operating Partnership units for contributed properties	\$ —	\$ 7,919	\$ —
Issuance of DownREIT units in connection with acquisition of real estate	\$ 65,472	\$ —	\$ 22,506
Transfers between real estate under development to rental properties, net	\$ 19,812	\$ 100,415	\$ 2,413
Transfer from real estate under development to co-investments	\$ 671	\$ 853	\$ 5,075
Reclassifications to redeemable noncontrolling interest from additional paid in capital and noncontrolling interest	\$ 2,008	\$ 1,165	\$ 65
Redemption of redeemable noncontrolling interest via reduction of note receivable	\$ —	\$ 4,751	\$ —
Initial recognition of operating lease right-of-use assets	\$ 77,645	\$ —	\$ —
Initial recognition of operating lease liabilities	\$ 79,693	\$ —	\$ —
Debt assumed in connection with acquisition	\$ 143,006	\$ 45,804	\$ 51,882
Repayment of mortgage note from new financing proceeds	\$ —	\$ 52,000	\$ —

See accompanying notes to consolidated financial statements

ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
Consolidated Balance Sheets
December 31, 2019 and 2018
(Dollars in thousands, except per unit amounts)

	2019	2018
<u>ASSETS</u>		
Real estate:		
Rental properties:		
Land and land improvements	\$ 2,773,805	\$ 2,701,356
Buildings and improvements	11,264,337	10,664,745
	14,038,142	13,366,101
Less: accumulated depreciation	(3,689,482)	(3,209,548)
	10,348,660	10,156,553
Real estate under development	546,075	454,629
Co-investments	1,335,339	1,300,140
	12,230,074	11,911,322
Cash and cash equivalents-unrestricted	70,087	134,465
Cash and cash equivalents-restricted	11,007	16,930
Marketable securities	144,193	209,545
Notes and other receivables (related party receivables of \$90.2 million and \$11.1 million as of December 31, 2019 and December 31, 2018, respectively)	134,365	71,895
Operating lease right-of-use assets	74,744	—
Prepaid expenses and other assets	40,935	39,439
Total assets	\$ 12,705,405	\$ 12,383,596
<u>LIABILITIES AND CAPITAL</u>		
Unsecured debt, net	\$ 4,763,206	\$ 3,799,316
Mortgage notes payable, net	990,667	1,806,626
Lines of credit	55,000	—
Accounts payable and accrued liabilities	158,017	127,086
Construction payable	48,912	59,345
Distributions payable	135,384	128,529
Operating lease liabilities	76,740	—
Other liabilities	36,565	33,375
Total liabilities	6,264,491	5,954,277
Commitments and contingencies		
Redeemable noncontrolling interest	37,410	35,475
Capital:		
General Partner:		
Common equity (66,091,954 and 65,890,322 units issued and outstanding, respectively)	6,234,315	6,280,290
	6,234,315	6,280,290
Limited Partners:		
Common equity (2,301,653 and 2,305,389 units issued and outstanding, respectively)	57,359	59,061
Accumulated other comprehensive loss	(10,432)	(9,738)
Total partners' capital	6,281,242	6,329,613
Noncontrolling interest	122,262	64,231
Total capital	6,403,504	6,393,844
Total liabilities and capital	\$ 12,705,405	\$ 12,383,596

See accompanying notes to consolidated financial statements

ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
Consolidated Statements of Income
Years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017
(Dollars in thousands, except per unit and unit amounts)

	2019	2018	2017
Revenues:			
Rental and other property	\$ 1,450,628	\$ 1,390,870	\$ 1,354,325
Management and other fees from affiliates	9,527	9,183	9,574
	<u>1,460,155</u>	<u>1,400,053</u>	<u>1,363,899</u>
Expenses:			
Property operating, excluding real estate taxes	242,525	233,764	229,076
Real estate taxes	155,170	151,570	146,310
Corporate-level property management expenses	32,899	31,062	30,156
Depreciation and amortization	483,750	479,884	468,881
General and administrative	54,262	53,451	41,385
Expensed acquisition and investment related costs	168	194	1,569
Impairment loss	7,105	—	—
	<u>975,879</u>	<u>949,925</u>	<u>917,377</u>
Gain (loss) on sale of real estate and land	(3,164)	61,861	26,423
Earnings from operations	481,112	511,989	472,945
Interest expense	(217,339)	(220,492)	(222,894)
Total return swap income	8,446	8,707	10,098
Interest and other income	46,298	23,010	24,604
Equity income from co-investments	112,136	89,132	86,445
Deferred tax expense on unrealized gain on unconsolidated co-investment	(1,457)	—	—
Gain (loss) on early retirement of debt, net	3,717	—	(1,796)
Gain on remeasurement of co-investment	31,535	1,253	88,641
Net income	<u>464,448</u>	<u>413,599</u>	<u>458,043</u>
Net income attributable to noncontrolling interest	(9,819)	(9,994)	(10,159)
Net income available to common unitholders	<u>\$ 454,629</u>	<u>\$ 403,605</u>	<u>\$ 447,884</u>
Per unit data:			
Basic:			
Net income available to common unitholders	<u>\$ 6.67</u>	<u>\$ 5.91</u>	<u>\$ 6.58</u>
Weighted average number of common units outstanding during the year	<u>68,140,900</u>	<u>68,315,999</u>	<u>68,081,730</u>
Diluted:			
Net income available to common unitholders	<u>\$ 6.66</u>	<u>\$ 5.90</u>	<u>\$ 6.57</u>
Weighted average number of common units outstanding during the year	<u>68,239,933</u>	<u>68,360,030</u>	<u>68,150,830</u>

See accompanying notes to consolidated financial statements

ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
Consolidated Statements of Comprehensive Income
Years Ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017
(Dollars in thousands)

	2019	2018	2017
Net income	\$ 464,448	\$ 413,599	\$ 458,043
Other comprehensive income (loss):			
Change in fair value of derivatives and amortization of swap settlements	(2,948)	7,824	12,744
Cash flow hedge losses reclassified to earnings	1,824	—	—
Change in fair value of marketable debt securities, net	281	(118)	3,284
Reversal of unrealized (gains) losses upon the sale of marketable debt securities	(32)	13	(1,909)
Total other comprehensive income (loss)	(875)	7,719	14,119
Comprehensive income	463,573	421,318	472,162
Comprehensive income attributable to noncontrolling interest	(9,819)	(9,994)	(10,159)
Comprehensive income attributable to controlling interest	\$ 453,754	\$ 411,324	\$ 462,003

See accompanying notes to consolidated financial statements.

ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
Consolidated Statements of Capital
Years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017
(Dollars and units in thousands)

	<u>General Partner</u>		<u>Limited Partners</u>		<u>Accumulated other comprehensive loss, net</u>	<u>Noncontrolling Interest</u>	<u>Total</u>
	<u>Common Equity</u>		<u>Common Equity</u>				
	<u>Units</u>	<u>Amount</u>	<u>Units</u>	<u>Amount</u>			
Balances at December 31, 2016	65,528	\$ 6,224,276	2,237	\$ 49,436	\$ (29,348)	\$ 47,873	\$ 6,292,237
Net income	—	433,059	—	14,825	—	10,159	458,043
Reversal of unrealized gains upon the sale of marketable securities	—	—	—	—	(1,909)	—	(1,909)
Change in fair value of derivatives and amortization of swap settlements	—	—	—	—	12,744	—	12,744
Change in fair value of marketable securities, net	—	—	—	—	3,284	—	3,284
Issuance of common units under:							—
General partner's stock based compensation, net	179	26,635	—	—	—	—	26,635
Sale of common stock by general partner, net	345	89,055	—	—	—	—	89,055
Equity based compensation costs	—	9,529	33	1,773	—	—	11,302
Changes in the redemption value of redeemable noncontrolling interest	—	(136)	—	136	—	(65)	(65)
Changes in noncontrolling interest from acquisition	—	—	—	—	—	22,506	22,506
Distributions to noncontrolling interest	—	—	—	—	—	(11,078)	(11,078)
Redemptions	2	(25,190)	(2)	(405)	—	(2,985)	(28,580)
Distributions declared (\$7.00 per unit)	—	(461,376)	—	(15,973)	—	—	(477,349)
Balances at December 31, 2017	66,054	\$ 6,295,852	2,268	\$ 49,792	\$ (15,229)	\$ 66,410	\$ 6,396,825
Net income	—	390,153	—	13,452	—	9,994	413,599
Reversal of unrealized gains upon the sale of marketable debt securities	—	—	—	—	13	—	13
Change in fair value of derivatives and amortization of swap settlements	—	—	—	—	7,824	—	7,824
Change in fair value of marketable debt securities, net	—	—	—	—	(118)	—	(118)
Issuance of common units under:							
General partner's stock based compensation, net	41	6,213	—	—	—	—	6,213
Sale of common stock by general partner, net	—	(919)	—	—	—	—	(919)
Equity based compensation costs	—	11,651	11	1,200	—	—	12,851
Retirement of common units, net	(210)	(51,233)	—	—	—	—	(51,233)

Table of Contents

Cumulative effect upon adoption of ASU No. 2016-01	—	2,234	—	(6)	(2,228)	—	—
Cumulative effect upon adoption of ASU No. 2017-05	—	119,651	—	4,057	—	—	123,708
Changes in redemption value of redeemable noncontrolling interest	—	(1,143)	—	(89)	—	68	(1,164)
Changes in noncontrolling interest from acquisition	—	—	31	7,919	—	—	7,919
Distributions to noncontrolling interest	—	—	—	—	—	(12,174)	(12,174)
Redemptions	5	(1,061)	(5)	(205)	—	(67)	(1,333)
Distributions declared (\$7.44 per unit)	—	(491,108)	—	(17,059)	—	—	(508,167)
Balances at December 31, 2018	65,890	\$ 6,280,290	2,305	\$ 59,061	\$ (9,738)	\$ 64,231	\$ 6,393,844
Net income	—	439,286	—	15,343	—	9,819	464,448
Reversal of unrealized gains upon the sale of marketable debt securities	—	—	—	—	(32)	—	(32)
Cash flow hedge losses reclassified to earnings	—	—	—	—	1,824	—	1,824
Change in fair value of derivatives and amortization of swap settlements	—	—	—	—	(2,948)	—	(2,948)
Change in fair value of marketable debt securities, net	—	—	—	—	281	—	281
Issuance of common units under:							
General partner's stock based compensation, net	195	33,779	—	—	—	—	33,779
Sale of common stock by general partner, net	228	72,539	—	—	—	—	72,539
Equity based compensation costs	—	11,029	10	1,254	—	—	12,283
Retirement of common units, net	(234)	(56,989)	—	—	—	—	(56,989)
Cumulative effect upon adoption of ASU No. 2017-12	—	—	—	—	181	—	181
Changes in the redemption value of redeemable noncontrolling interest	—	(3,427)	—	109	—	1,310	(2,008)
Changes in noncontrolling interest from acquisition	—	—	—	—	—	65,472	65,472
Distributions to noncontrolling interest	—	—	—	—	—	(10,521)	(10,521)
Redemptions	13	(28,083)	(13)	(436)	—	(8,049)	(36,568)
Distributions declared (\$7.80 per unit)	—	(514,109)	—	(17,972)	—	—	(532,081)
Balances at December 31, 2019	66,092	\$ 6,234,315	2,302	\$ 57,359	\$ (10,432)	\$ 122,262	\$ 6,403,504

See accompanying notes to consolidated financial statements

ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
Consolidated Statements of Cash Flows
Years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017
(Dollars in thousands)

	2019	2018	2017
Cash flows from operating activities:			
Net income	\$ 464,448	\$ 413,599	\$ 458,043
Adjustments to reconcile net income to net cash provided by operating activities:			
Depreciation and amortization	483,750	479,884	468,881
Amortization of discount on marketable securities	(28,491)	(17,637)	(15,119)
Amortization of (premium) discount and debt financing costs, net	5,689	(2,587)	(5,948)
Gain on sale of marketable securities	(1,271)	(737)	(1,909)
Unrealized (gain) loss on equity securities recognized through income	(5,710)	5,159	—
Company's share of gain on the sales of co-investments	(51,097)	(10,569)	(44,837)
Earnings from co-investments	(61,039)	(78,563)	(41,608)
Operating distributions from co-investments	99,277	99,593	76,764
Accrued interest from notes and other receivables	(6,012)	(5,436)	(4,030)
Impairment loss	7,105	—	—
(Gain) loss on the sale of real estate and land	3,164	(61,861)	(26,423)
Equity-based compensation	7,010	7,135	9,286
(Gain) loss on early retirement of debt, net	(3,717)	—	1,796
Gain on remeasurement of co-investment	(31,535)	(1,253)	(88,641)
Changes in operating assets and liabilities:			
Prepaid expenses, receivables, operating lease right-of-use assets, and other assets	5,751	(1,203)	(3,004)
Accounts payable, accrued liabilities, and operating lease liabilities	29,551	(145)	(13,474)
Other liabilities	2,206	1,175	(170)
Net cash provided by operating activities	<u>919,079</u>	<u>826,554</u>	<u>769,607</u>
Cash flows from investing activities:			
Additions to real estate:			
Acquisitions of real estate and acquisition related capital expenditures	(133,825)	(15,311)	(206,194)
Redevelopment	(70,295)	(73,000)	(69,928)
Development acquisitions of and additions to real estate under development	(158,234)	(182,772)	(137,733)
Capital expenditures on rental properties	(101,689)	(81,684)	(72,812)
Investments in notes receivable	(231,400)	—	(106,461)
Collections of notes and other receivables	168,720	29,500	55,000
Proceeds from insurance for property losses	3,734	1,408	648
Proceeds from dispositions of real estate	23,214	347,587	132,039
Contributions to co-investments	(402,284)	(162,437)	(293,363)
Changes in refundable deposits	5	(414)	837
Purchases of marketable securities	(46,458)	(37,952)	(67,893)
Sales and maturities of marketable securities	147,531	31,521	35,481
Non-operating distributions from co-investments	273,290	83,661	162,439
Net cash used in investing activities	<u>(527,691)</u>	<u>(59,893)</u>	<u>(567,940)</u>
Cash flows from financing activities:			

Table of Contents

Proceeds from unsecured debt and mortgage notes	1,045,290	298,773	597,981
Payments on unsecured debt and mortgage notes	(1,026,616)	(230,398)	(561,160)
Proceeds from lines of credit	1,939,213	742,961	982,246
Repayments of lines of credit	(1,884,213)	(921,961)	(928,246)
Retirement of common units	(56,989)	(51,233)	—
Additions to deferred charges	(10,898)	(4,250)	(4,108)
Payments related to debt prepayment penalties	(1,406)	—	(1,630)
Net proceeds from issuance of common units	72,539	(919)	89,055
Net proceeds from stock options exercised	37,467	6,213	26,635
Payments related to tax withholding for share-based compensation	(3,688)	(869)	(316)
Distributions to noncontrolling interest	(7,288)	(8,518)	(7,752)
Redemption of noncontrolling interests	(36,568)	(1,333)	(28,580)
Redemption of redeemable noncontrolling interests	(73)	(144)	(5,543)
Common and preferred units and preferred interest distributions paid	(528,459)	(504,714)	(469,425)
Net cash used in financing activities	(461,689)	(676,392)	(310,843)
Net increase (decrease) in unrestricted and restricted cash and cash equivalents	(70,301)	90,269	(109,176)
Unrestricted and restricted cash and cash equivalents at beginning of period	151,395	61,126	170,302
Unrestricted and restricted cash and cash equivalents at end of period	\$ 81,094	\$ 151,395	\$ 61,126

Supplemental disclosure of cash flow information:

Cash paid for interest, net of capitalized interest	\$ 194,418	\$ 203,803	\$ 212,163
Interest capitalized	\$ 24,169	\$ 18,708	\$ 13,860
Cash paid for amounts included in the measurement of lease liabilities:			
Operating cash flows from operating leases	\$ 6,811	\$ —	\$ —

Supplemental disclosure of noncash investing and financing activities:

Issuance of Operating Partnership units for contributed properties	\$ —	\$ 7,919	\$ —
Issuance of DownREIT units in connection with acquisition of real estate	\$ 65,472	\$ —	\$ 22,506
Transfers between real estate under development to rental properties, net	\$ 19,812	\$ 100,415	\$ 2,413
Transfer from real estate under development to co-investments	\$ 671	\$ 853	\$ 5,075
Reclassifications to redeemable noncontrolling interest from general and limited partner capital and noncontrolling interest	\$ 2,008	\$ 1,165	\$ 65
Redemption of redeemable noncontrolling interest via reduction of note receivable	\$ —	\$ 4,751	\$ —
Initial recognition of operating lease right-of-use assets	\$ 77,645	\$ —	\$ —
Initial recognition of operating lease liabilities	\$ 79,693	\$ —	\$ —
Debt assumed in connection with acquisition	\$ 143,006	\$ 45,804	\$ 51,882
Repayment of mortgage note from new financing proceeds	\$ —	\$ 52,000	\$ —

See accompanying notes to consolidated financial statements

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

(1) Organization

The accompanying consolidated financial statements present the accounts of Essex Property Trust, Inc. ("Essex" or the "Company"), which include the accounts of the Company and Essex Portfolio, L.P. and its subsidiaries (the "Operating Partnership," which holds the operating assets of the Company). Unless otherwise indicated, the notes to consolidated financial statements apply to both the Company and the Operating Partnership.

Essex is the sole general partner of the Operating Partnership with a 96.6% general partner interest and the limited partners owned a 3.4% interest as of December 31, 2019. The limited partners may convert their Operating Partnership units into an equivalent number of shares of Essex common stock. Total Operating Partnership limited partnership units outstanding were 2,301,653 and 2,305,389 as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively, and the redemption value of the units, based on the closing price of the Company's common stock, totaled approximately \$692.5 million and \$565.3 million, as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively. The Company has reserved shares of common stock for such conversions.

As of December 31, 2019, the Company owned or had ownership interests in 250 operating apartment communities, aggregating 60,570 apartment homes, excluding the Company's ownership interests in preferred interest co-investments, loan investments, one operating commercial building, and a development pipeline comprised of five consolidated projects and two unconsolidated joint venture projects. The Communities are located in Southern California (primarily Los Angeles, Orange, San Diego, and Ventura counties), Northern California (the San Francisco Bay Area) and the Seattle metropolitan areas.

(2) Summary of Critical and Significant Accounting Policies

(a) Principles of Consolidation and Basis of Presentation

The accounts of the Company, its controlled subsidiaries and the variable interest entities ("VIEs") in which it is the primary beneficiary are consolidated in the accompanying financial statements and prepared in accordance with U.S. generally accepted accounting principles ("U.S. GAAP"). In the opinion of management, all adjustments necessary for a fair presentation of the financial position, results of operations and cash flows for the periods presented have been included and are normal and recurring in nature. All significant inter-company accounts and transactions have been eliminated. Certain reclassifications have been made to conform to the current year's presentation.

Noncontrolling interest includes the 3.4% limited partner interests in the Operating Partnership not held by the Company at both December 31, 2019 and 2018. These percentages include the Operating Partnership's vested long-term incentive plan units (see Note 14).

(b) Accounting Pronouncements Adopted in the Current Year

In February 2016, the Financial Accounting Standards Board ("FASB") issued Accounting Standards Update ("ASU") No. 2016-02 "Leases (Topic 842)" which requires an entity that is a lessee to classify leases as either finance or operating and to recognize a lease liability and a right-of-use asset for all leases that have a duration of greater than 12 months. Leases of 12 months or less are to be accounted for similar to prior leasing guidance (Topic 840) for operating leases. For lessors, accounting for leases under the new standard is substantially the same as prior leasing guidance for sales-type leases, direct financing leases, and operating leases, but eliminates current real estate specific provisions and changes the treatment of initial direct costs. In July 2018, the FASB issued ASU No. 2018-11 "Leases (Topic 842): Targeted Improvements," which includes a practical expedient that allows lessors to not separate nonlease components from the associated lease component. This provides the Company with the option of not bifurcating certain common area maintenance recoveries as a non-lease component, if certain requirements are met. The Company adopted ASU No. 2016-02 and ASU No. 2018-11 as of January 1, 2019 using the modified retrospective approach and elected a package of practical expedients. There was no adjustment to the opening balance of retained earnings as a result of the adoption. See Note 10, Lease Agreements - Company as Lessor, and Note 11, Lease Agreements - Company as Lessee, for further details.

In August 2017, the FASB issued ASU No. 2017-12 "Derivatives and Hedging - Targeted Improvements to Accounting for Hedging Activities," which, among other things, requires entities to present the earnings effect of hedging instruments in the same income statement line item in which the earnings effect of the hedged item is reported. The new standard also adds new

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

disclosure requirements. The Company adopted ASU No. 2017-12 as of January 1, 2019 using the modified retrospective method by applying a cumulative effect adjustment to accumulated other comprehensive loss, net of \$0.2 million, representing accumulated net hedge ineffectiveness. Furthermore, as a result of the adoption of this standard, the Company will recognize qualifying hedge ineffectiveness through accumulated other comprehensive income as opposed to current earnings.

(c) Recent Accounting Pronouncements

In June 2016, the FASB issued ASU No. 2016-13 "Measurement of Credit Losses on Financial Instruments," which amends the current approach to estimate credit losses on certain financial assets, including trade and other receivables, available-for-sale securities, and other financial instruments. Generally, this amendment requires entities to establish a valuation allowance for the expected lifetime losses of these certain financial assets. Subsequent changes in the valuation allowance are recorded in current earnings and reversal of previous losses are permitted. Currently, U.S. GAAP requires entities to write down credit losses only when losses are probable and loss reversals are not permitted. The FASB additionally issued various updates to clarify and amend the guidance provided in ASU 2016-13. In May 2019, the FASB issued ASU 2019-04, "Codification Improvements to Topic 326, Financial Instruments - Credit Losses, Topic 815, Derivatives and Hedging, and Topic 825, Financial Instruments," which, with respect to credit losses, among other things, clarifies and addresses issues related to accrued interest, transfers between classifications of loans or debt securities, recoveries, and variable interest rates. Additionally, in May 2019, the FASB issued ASU 2019-05, "Financial Instruments - Credit Losses (Topic 326): Targeted Transition Relief," which allows entities to irrevocably elect the fair value option on certain financial instruments. The new standards will be effective for the Company beginning January 1, 2020 and early adoption is permitted. The Company expects to apply the new standard on January 1, 2020 and does not expect the adoption to have a material impact on the Company's consolidated results of operations or financial position.

In August 2018, the FASB issued ASU No. 2018-13 "Fair Value Measurement (Topic 820): Disclosure Framework - Changes to the Disclosure Requirements for Fair Value Measurement," which eliminates certain disclosure requirements affecting all levels of measurements, and modifies and adds new disclosure requirements for Level 3 measurements. The new standard will be effective for the Company beginning January 1, 2020 and early adoption is permitted. The Company expects to apply the new standard on January 1, 2020 and does not expect the adoption to have a material impact on the Company's consolidated results of operations or financial position.

(d) Real Estate Rental Properties

Significant expenditures, which improve or extend the life of an asset and have a useful life of greater than one year, are capitalized. Operating real estate assets are stated at cost and consist of land and land improvements, buildings and improvements, furniture, fixtures and equipment, and other costs incurred during their development, redevelopment and acquisition. Expenditures for maintenance and repairs are charged to expense as incurred.

The depreciable life of various categories of fixed assets is as follows:

Computer software and equipment	3 - 5 years
Interior apartment home improvements	5 years
Furniture, fixtures and equipment	5 - 10 years
Land improvements and certain exterior components of real property	10 years
Real estate structures	30 years

The Company capitalizes all costs incurred with the predevelopment, development or redevelopment of real estate assets or are associated with the construction or expansion of real property. Such capitalized costs include land, land improvements, allocated costs of the Company's project management staff, construction costs, as well as interest and related loan fees, property taxes and insurance. Capitalization begins for predevelopment, development, and redevelopment projects when activity commences. Capitalization ends when the apartment home is completed and the property is available for a new tenant or if the development activities cease.

The Company allocates the purchase price of real estate on a relative fair value basis to land and building including personal property, and identifiable intangible assets, such as the value of above, below and in-place leases. In making estimates of

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

relative fair values for purposes of allocating purchase price, the Company utilizes a number of sources, including independent land appraisals which consider comparable market transactions, its own analysis of recently acquired or developed comparable properties in our portfolio for land comparables and building replacement costs, and other publicly available market data. In calculating the fair value of identified intangible assets of an acquired property, the in-place leases are valued based on in-place rent rates and amortized over the average remaining term of all acquired leases.

The values of the above and below market leases are amortized and recorded as either a decrease (in the case of above market leases) or an increase (in the case of below market leases) to rental revenue over the remaining term of the associated leases acquired. The value of acquired in-place leases are amortized to expense over the average remaining term of the leases acquired. The net carrying value of acquired in-place leases is \$1.2 million and \$0.1 million as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively, and are included in prepaid expenses and other assets on the Company's consolidated balance sheets.

The Company periodically assesses the carrying value of its real estate investments for indicators of impairment. The judgments regarding the existence of impairment indicators are based on monitoring investment market conditions and performance compared to budget for operating properties including the net operating income for the most recent 12 month period, monitoring estimated costs for properties under development, the Company's ability to hold and its intent with regard to each asset, and each property's remaining useful life. Whenever events or changes in circumstances indicate that the carrying amount of a property held for investment may not be fully recoverable, the carrying amount is evaluated. If the sum of the expected future cash flows (undiscounted and without interest charges) is less than the carrying amount (including intangible assets) of a property held for investment, then the Company will recognize an impairment loss equal to the excess of the carrying amount over the fair value of the property. Fair value of a property is determined using conventional real estate valuation methods, such as discounted cash flow, the property's unleveraged yield in comparison to the unleveraged yields and/or sales prices of similar communities that have been recently sold, and other third party information, if available. Communities held for sale are carried at the lower of cost and fair value less estimated costs to sell. As of both December 31, 2019 and 2018, no properties were classified as held for sale. The Company recorded an impairment charge of \$7.1 million for the year ended December 31, 2019 on a parcel of land that was part of a consolidated co-investment with Canada Pension Plan Investment Board ("CPPIB" or "CPP"). The impairment charge resulted from the Company's offer to acquire CPPIB's 45% interest in the co-investment. The impairment analysis over the parcel's fair value was determined using internally developed models based on market assumptions. No impairment charges were recorded for the years ended December 31, 2018 or 2017.

In the normal course of business, the Company will receive purchase offers for its communities, either solicited or unsolicited. For those offers that are accepted, the prospective buyer will usually require a due diligence period before consummation of the transaction. It is not unusual for matters to arise that result in the withdrawal or rejection of the offer during this process. The Company classifies real estate as "held for sale" when all criteria under the accounting standard for the disposals of long-lived assets have been met.

(e) Co-investments

The Company owns investments in joint ventures in which it has significant influence, but its ownership interest does not meet the criteria for consolidation in accordance with U.S. GAAP. Therefore, the Company accounts for co-investments using the equity method of accounting. Under the equity method of accounting, the investment is carried at the cost of assets contributed, plus the Company's equity in earnings less distributions received and the Company's share of losses. The significant accounting policies of the Company's co-investment entities are consistent with those of the Company in all material respects.

Upon the acquisition of a controlling interest of a co-investment, the co-investment entity is consolidated and a gain or loss is recognized upon the remeasurement of co-investments in the consolidated statement of income equal to the amount by which the fair value of the co-investment interest in the Company previously owned exceeds its carrying value. A majority of the co-investments, excluding most preferred equity investments, compensate the Company for its asset management services and some of these investments may provide promote income if certain financial return benchmarks are achieved. Asset management fees are recognized when earned, and promote fees are recognized when the earnings events have occurred and the amount is determinable and collectible. Any promote fees are reflected in equity income from co-investments.

The Company recorded an other-than-temporary impairment charge of \$11.5 million for the year ended December 31, 2019 on an unconsolidated co-investment with CPPIB which holds Agora, a 49 unit apartment home community located in Walnut Creek, CA. The other-than-temporary impairment charge resulted from the Company's offer to acquire CPPIB's 45% interest in

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

the co-investment. The impairment analysis over the co-investments fair value was determined using internally developed models based on market assumptions. The impairment is reflected in equity income from co-investments on the consolidated statements of income. No other-than-temporary impairment charges were recorded for the years ended December 31, 2018 or 2017.

(f) Revenues and Gains on Sale of Real Estate

Revenues from tenants renting or leasing apartment homes are recorded when due from tenants and are recognized monthly as they are earned, which approximates a straight-line basis. Apartment homes are rented under short-term leases (generally, lease terms of 9 to 12 months). Revenues from tenants leasing commercial space are recorded on a straight-line basis over the life of the respective lease. See Note 4, Revenues, and Note 10, Lease Agreements - Company as Lessor, for additional information regarding such revenues.

The Company also generates other property-related revenue associated with the leasing of apartment homes, including storage income, pet rent, and other miscellaneous revenue. Similar to rental income, such revenues are recorded when due from tenants and recognized monthly as they are earned.

Apart from rental and other property-related revenue, revenues from contracts with customers are recognized as control of the promised services is passed to the customer. For customer contracts related to management and other fees from affiliates (which includes asset management and property management), the transaction price and amount of revenue to be recognized is determined each quarter based on the management fee calculated and earned for that month or quarter. The contract will contain a description of the service and the fee percentage for management services. Payments from such services are one month or one quarter in arrears of the service performed.

Subsequent to the adoption of Accounting Standards Codification ("ASC") 610-20 "Gains and Losses from the Derecognition of Nonfinancial Assets" on January 1, 2018, the Company recognizes any gains on sales of real estate when it transfers control of a property and when it is probable that the Company will collect substantially all of the related consideration.

(g) Cash, Cash Equivalents and Restricted Cash

Highly liquid investments with original maturities of three months or less when purchased are classified as cash equivalents. Restricted cash balances relate primarily to reserve requirements for capital replacement at certain communities in connection with the Company's mortgage debt.

The following table provides a reconciliation of cash, cash equivalents, and restricted cash reported within the consolidated balance sheets that sum to the total of the same such amounts shown in the consolidated statements of cash flows (\$ in thousands):

	2019	2018	2017
Cash and cash equivalents - unrestricted	\$ 70,087	\$ 134,465	\$ 44,620
Cash and cash equivalents - restricted	11,007	16,930	16,506
Total unrestricted and restricted cash and cash equivalents shown in the consolidated statements of cash flows	\$ 81,094	\$ 151,395	\$ 61,126

(h) Marketable Securities

The Company reports its equity securities and available for sale debt securities at fair value, based on quoted market prices (Level 1 for the common stock and investment funds, Level 2 for the unsecured bonds and Level 3 for investments in mortgage backed securities, as defined by the FASB standard for fair value measurements as discussed later in Note 2). As of December 31, 2019 and 2018, \$3.6 million and \$6.7 million, respectively, of equity securities presented within common stock and stock funds in the tables below represent investments measured at fair value, using net asset value as a practical expedient, and are not categorized in the fair value hierarchy.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

Any unrealized gain or loss in debt securities classified as available for sale is recorded as other comprehensive income. There were no other than temporary impairment charges for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017. Unrealized gains and losses in equity securities, realized gains and losses in debt securities, interest income, and amortization of purchase discounts are included in interest and other income on the consolidated statements of income and comprehensive income.

As of December 31, 2019 and 2018, equity securities and available for sale debt securities consisted primarily of investment-grade unsecured bonds, U.S. treasury securities, and common stock and stock funds. As of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the Company classified its investments in mortgage backed securities, one of which matured in November 2019 while the other matures in September 2020, as held to maturity debt securities, and accordingly, these securities are stated at their amortized cost. The discount on the mortgage backed securities is being amortized to interest income based on an estimated yield and the maturity date of the securities.

As of December 31, 2019 and 2018 marketable securities consist of the following (\$ in thousands):

	December 31, 2019		
	Amortized Cost	Gross Unrealized Gain	Carrying Value
Equity securities:			
Investment funds - debt securities	\$ 29,588	\$ 544	\$ 30,132
Common stock and stock funds	34,941	2,927	37,868
Debt securities:			
<i>Available for sale</i>			
U.S. treasury securities	2,421	13	2,434
Investment-grade unsecured bonds	1,048	60	1,108
<i>Held to maturity:</i>			
Mortgage backed securities	72,651	—	72,651
Total - Marketable securities	\$ 140,649	\$ 3,544	\$ 144,193

	December 31, 2018		
	Amortized Cost	Gross Unrealized Loss	Carrying Value
Equity securities:			
Investment funds - debt securities	\$ 31,934	\$ (568)	\$ 31,366
Common stock and stock funds	39,731	(1,671)	38,060
Debt securities:			
<i>Available for sale</i>			
U.S. treasury securities	8,983	(31)	8,952
Investment-grade unsecured bonds	4,125	(145)	3,980
<i>Held to maturity:</i>			
Mortgage backed securities	127,187	—	127,187
Total - Marketable securities	\$ 211,960	\$ (2,415)	\$ 209,545

The Company uses the specific identification method to determine the cost basis of a debt security sold and to reclassify amounts from accumulated other comprehensive loss for such securities.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

In November 2019, the Company received cash proceeds of \$83.1 million from the maturity of an investment in a mortgage backed security. The Company recognized approximately \$7.0 million of accelerated interest income related to this maturity.

For the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017, the proceeds from sales and maturities of marketable securities totaled \$147.5 million, \$31.5 million and \$35.5 million, respectively. For the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017 these sales resulted in gains of \$1.3 million, \$0.7 million, and \$1.9 million, respectively.

For the years ended December 31, 2019 and 2018, the portion of equity security unrealized losses or gains that were recognized in income totaled \$5.7 million in gains, and \$5.2 million in losses, respectively, and were included in interest and other income on the Company's consolidated statements of income and comprehensive income.

(i) Notes Receivable

Notes receivable relate to real estate financing arrangements including mezzanine and bridge loans. Interest is recognized over the life of the note as interest income.

Each note is analyzed to determine if it is impaired. A note is impaired if it is probable that the Company will not collect all contractually due principal and interest. The Company does not accrue interest when a note is considered impaired and an allowance is recorded for any principal and previously accrued interest that are not believed to be collectible. All cash receipts on impaired notes are applied to reduce the principal amount of such notes until the principal has been recovered and, thereafter, are recognized as interest income. As of December 31, 2019 and 2018, no notes were impaired.

(j) Capitalization Policy

The Company capitalizes all direct and certain indirect costs, including interest, real estate taxes and insurance, incurred during development and redevelopment activities. Interest is capitalized on real estate assets that require a period of time to get them ready for their intended use. The amount of interest capitalized is based upon the average amount of accumulated development expenditures during the reporting period. Included in capitalized costs are management's estimates of the direct and incremental personnel costs and indirect project costs associated with the Company's development and redevelopment activities. Indirect project costs consist primarily of personnel costs associated with construction administration and development, including accounting, legal fees, and various corporate and community onsite costs that clearly relate to projects under development. Those costs as well as capitalized development and redevelopment fees totaled \$17.9 million, \$18.6 million and \$18.8 million for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017, respectively, most of which relates to development projects. The Company capitalizes leasing costs associated with the lease-up of development communities and amortizes the costs over the life of the leases. The amounts capitalized are immaterial for all periods presented.

(k) Fair Value of Financial Instruments

The Company values its financial instruments based on the fair value hierarchy of valuation techniques described in the FASB's accounting standard for fair value measurements. Level 1 inputs are unadjusted, quoted prices in active markets for identical assets or liabilities at the measurement date. Level 2 inputs include quoted prices for similar assets and liabilities in active markets and inputs other than quoted prices observable for the asset or liability. Level 3 inputs are unobservable inputs for the asset or liability. The Company uses Level 1 inputs for the fair values of its cash equivalents and its marketable securities except for unsecured bonds and mortgage backed securities. The Company uses Level 2 inputs for its investments in unsecured bonds, notes receivable, notes payable, and derivative assets/liabilities. These inputs include interest rates for similar financial instruments. The Company's valuation methodology for derivatives is described in Note 9. The Company uses Level 3 inputs to estimate the fair value of its mortgage backed securities. The Company's assessment of the significance of a particular input to the fair value measurement in its entirety requires judgment, and considers factors specific to the asset or liability.

Management believes that the carrying amounts of the outstanding balances under its lines of credit, and notes and other receivables approximate fair value as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, because interest rates, yields and other terms for these instruments are consistent with interest rates, yields and other terms currently available for similar instruments. Management has estimated that the fair value of fixed rate debt with a carrying value of \$5.2 billion and \$5.0 billion at December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively, to be \$5.4 billion and \$5.0 billion at December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively. Management has

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

estimated the fair value of the Company's \$660.4 million and \$619.6 million of variable rate debt at December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively, to be \$655.8 million and \$615.2 million at December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively, based on the terms of existing mortgage notes payable, unsecured debt, and variable rate demand notes compared to those available in the marketplace. Management believes that the carrying amounts of cash and cash equivalents, restricted cash, accounts payable and accrued liabilities, construction payables, other liabilities and dividends payable approximate fair value as of December 31, 2019 and 2018 due to the short-term maturity of these instruments. Marketable securities, except mortgage backed securities, are carried at fair value as of December 31, 2019 and 2018.

At December 31, 2019 and 2018, the Company's investments in mortgage backed securities had a carrying value of \$72.7 million and \$127.2 million, respectively. In November 2019, the Company received cash proceeds of \$83.1 million from the maturity of an investment in a mortgage backed security. The Company estimated the fair value of its investment in mortgage backed securities at December 31, 2019 and 2018 to be approximately \$72.7 million and \$129.5 million, respectively. The Company determines the fair value of the mortgage backed securities based on unobservable inputs (Level 3 of the fair value hierarchy) considering the assumptions that market participants would make in valuing these securities. Assumptions such as estimated default rates and discount rates are used to determine expected, discounted cash flows to estimate the fair value.

(l) Interest Rate Protection, Swap, and Forward Contracts

The Company uses interest rate swaps, interest rate caps, and total return swap contracts to manage interest rate risks. The Company's objective in using derivatives is to add stability to interest expense and to manage its exposure to interest rate movements or other identified risks. To accomplish this objective, the Company primarily uses interest rate swaps and interest rate caps as part of its cash flow hedging strategy.

The Company records all derivatives on its consolidated balance sheets at fair value. The accounting for changes in the fair value of derivatives depends on the intended use of the derivative and the resulting designation. Derivatives used to hedge the exposure to changes in the fair value of an asset, liability, or firm commitment attributable to a particular risk, such as interest rate risk, are considered fair value hedges. Derivatives used to hedge the exposure to variability in expected future cash flows, or other types of forecasted transactions, are considered cash flow hedges.

For derivatives designated for accounting purposes as fair value hedges, changes in the fair value of the derivative and the hedged item related to the hedged risk are recognized in earnings. For derivatives designated for accounting purposes as cash flow hedges, the effective portion of changes in the fair value of the derivative is initially reported in other comprehensive income (outside of earnings) and subsequently reclassified to earnings when the hedged transaction affects earnings, and the ineffective portion of changes in the fair value of the derivative is recognized directly in earnings. The Company assesses the initial and ongoing effectiveness of each hedging relationship by comparing the changes in fair value or cash flows of the derivative hedging instrument with the changes in fair value or cash flows of the designated hedged item or transaction.

For derivatives not designated for accounting purposes as cash flow hedges, changes in fair value are recognized in earnings. All of the Company's interest rate swaps are considered cash flow hedges.

(m) Income Taxes

Generally in any year in which Essex qualifies as a real estate investment trust ("REIT") under the Internal Revenue Code (the "IRC"), it is not subject to federal income tax on that portion of its income that it distributes to stockholders. No provision for federal income taxes, other than the taxable REIT subsidiaries discussed below, has been made in the accompanying consolidated financial statements for each of the years in the three-year period ended December 31, 2019 as Essex has elected to be and believes it qualifies under the IRC as a REIT and has made distributions during the periods in amounts to preclude Essex from paying federal income tax.

In order to maintain compliance with REIT tax rules, the Company utilizes taxable REIT subsidiaries for various revenue generating or investment activities. The taxable REIT subsidiaries are consolidated by the Company. In general, the activities and tax related provisions, assets and liabilities are not material. On December 22, 2017, the Tax Cuts and Jobs Act ("Tax Act") was signed into law, which reduced the federal income tax rate from 35% to 21% effective January 1, 2018. As a result of the Tax Act, the Company remeasured its net deferred tax liabilities at December 31, 2017, accordingly a net tax benefit of \$1.5 million was recorded.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

As a partnership, the Operating Partnership is not subject to federal or state income taxes, except that in order to maintain Essex's compliance with REIT tax rules that are applicable to Essex, the Operating Partnership utilizes taxable REIT subsidiaries for various revenue generating or investment activities. The taxable REIT subsidiaries are consolidated by the Operating Partnership.

The status of cash dividends distributed for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017 related to common stock are classified for tax purposes as follows:

	2019	2018	2017
Common Stock			
Ordinary income	83.81%	79.72%	84.04%
Capital gain	13.78%	15.35%	13.20%
Unrecaptured section 1250 capital gain	2.41%	4.93%	2.76%
	<u>100.00%</u>	<u>100.00%</u>	<u>100.00%</u>

(n) Equity-based Compensation

The cost of share- and unit-based compensation awards is measured at the grant date based on the estimated fair value of the awards. The estimated fair value of stock options and restricted stock granted by the Company are being amortized over the vesting period. The estimated grant date fair values of the long-term incentive plan units (discussed in Note 14) are being amortized over the expected service periods.

(o) Changes in Accumulated Other Comprehensive Loss, by Component

Changes in Accumulated Other Comprehensive Loss, Net, by Component
Essex Property Trust, Inc. (\$ in thousands)

	Change in fair value and amortization of swap settlements	Unrealized gain (loss) on available for sale securities	Total
Balance at December 31, 2018	\$ (13,077)	\$ (140)	\$ (13,217)
Cumulative effect upon adoption of ASU No. 2017-12	175	—	175
Other comprehensive income before reclassification	7,836	272	8,108
Amounts reclassified from accumulated other comprehensive loss	(8,923)	(31)	(8,954)
Other comprehensive income (loss)	(912)	241	(671)
Balance at December 31, 2019	<u>\$ (13,989)</u>	<u>\$ 101</u>	<u>\$ (13,888)</u>

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

Changes in Accumulated Other Comprehensive Loss, by Component
Essex Portfolio, L.P. (\$ in thousands)

	Change in fair value and amortization of swap settlements	Unrealized gain (loss) on available for sale securities	Total
Balance at December 31, 2018	\$ (9,593)	\$ (145)	\$ (9,738)
Cumulative effect upon adoption of ASU No. 2017-12	181	—	181
Other comprehensive income before reclassification	8,111	281	8,392
Amounts reclassified from accumulated other comprehensive loss	(9,235)	(32)	(9,267)
Other comprehensive income (loss)	(943)	249	(694)
Balance at December 31, 2019	<u>\$ (10,536)</u>	<u>\$ 104</u>	<u>\$ (10,432)</u>

Amounts reclassified from accumulated other comprehensive loss in connection with derivatives are recorded in interest expense on the consolidated statements of income. Realized gains and losses on available for sale debt securities are included in interest and other income on the consolidated statements of income.

(p) Redeemable Noncontrolling Interest

The carrying value of redeemable noncontrolling interest in the accompanying balance sheets was \$37.4 million and \$35.5 million as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively. The limited partners may redeem their noncontrolling interests for cash in certain circumstances.

The changes in the redemption value of redeemable noncontrolling interests for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017 is as follows:

	2019	2018	2017
Balance at January 1,	\$ 35,475	\$ 39,206	\$ 44,684
Reclassifications due to change in redemption value and other	2,008	1,164	65
Redemptions	(73)	(4,895)	(5,543)
Balance at December 31,	<u>\$ 37,410</u>	<u>\$ 35,475</u>	<u>\$ 39,206</u>

(q) Accounting Estimates

The preparation of consolidated financial statements, in accordance with U.S. GAAP, requires the Company to make estimates and judgments that affect the reported amounts of assets, liabilities, revenues and expenses and related disclosures of contingent assets and liabilities. On an ongoing basis, the Company evaluates its estimates, including those related to acquiring, developing and assessing the carrying values of its real estate portfolio, its investments in and advances to joint ventures and affiliates, and its notes receivable. The Company bases its estimates on historical experience, current market conditions, and on various other assumptions that are believed to be reasonable under the circumstances. Actual results may vary from those estimates and those estimates could be different under different assumptions or conditions.

(r) Variable Interest Entities

In accordance with accounting standards for consolidation of VIEs, the Company consolidates the Operating Partnership, 17 DownREIT entities (comprising nine communities), and six co-investments as of December 31, 2019. As of December 31, 2018, the Company consolidated the Operating Partnership, 16 DownREIT entities (comprising eight communities), and eight co-investments. The Company consolidates these entities because it is deemed the primary beneficiary. The Company has no assets or liabilities other than its investment in the Operating Partnership. The consolidated total assets and liabilities related to the above consolidated co-investments and DownREIT entities, net of intercompany eliminations, were approximately \$1.0

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

billion and \$364.3 million, respectively, as of December 31, 2019, and \$849.8 million and \$261.7 million, respectively, as of December 31, 2018. Noncontrolling interests in these entities were \$122.5 million and \$64.5 million as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively. The Company's financial risk in each VIE is limited to its equity investment in the VIE.

The DownREIT VIEs collectively own nine apartment communities in which the Company is the general partner or manager of the DownREIT entity, the Operating Partnership is a special limited partner or member, and the other limited partners or members were granted rights of redemption for their interests. Such limited partners or members can request to be redeemed and the Company, subject to certain restrictions, can elect to redeem their rights for cash or by issuing shares of its common stock on a one share per unit basis. Conversion values will be based on the market value of the Company's common stock at the time of redemption multiplied by the number of units stipulated under various arrangements, as noted above. The other limited partners or members receive distributions based on the Company's current dividend rate times the number of units held. Total DownREIT units outstanding were 1,033,907 and 912,269 as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively, and the redemption value of the units, based on the closing price of the Company's common stock totaled approximately \$311.1 million and \$223.7 million, as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively. The carrying value of redeemable noncontrolling interest in the accompanying balance sheets was \$37.4 million and \$35.5 million as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively. Of these amounts, \$13.0 million and \$14.5 million as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively, represent units of limited partners' or members' interests in DownREIT VIEs as to which it is outside of the Company's control to redeem the DownREIT units with Company common stock and may potentially be redeemed for cash, and are presented at either their redemption value or historical cost, depending on the limited partner's or members' right to redeem their units as of the balance sheet date. The carrying value of DownREIT units as to which it is within the control of the Company to redeem the units with its common stock was \$97.7 million and \$32.4 million as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively, and is classified within noncontrolling interests in the accompanying consolidated balance sheets.

Interest holders in VIEs consolidated by the Company are allocated a priority of net income equal to the cash payments made to those interest holders or distributions from cash flow. The remaining results of operations are generally allocated to the Company.

As of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the Company did not have any other VIEs of which it was deemed to be the primary beneficiary and did not have any VIEs of which it was not deemed to be the primary beneficiary.

(s) Discontinued Operations

The Company determined that the disposals during the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017 were not considered discontinued operations in accordance with ASU 2014-08. The gains related to these disposals are recorded in gain on sale of real estate and land in the consolidated statements of income.

(3) Real Estate Investments

(a) Acquisitions of Real Estate

For the year ended December 31, 2019, the Company purchased four communities consisting of 849 apartment homes for approximately \$373.3 million. The table below summarizes acquisition activity for the year ended December 31, 2019 (\$ in millions):

Property Name	Location	Apartment Homes	Essex Ownership Percentage	Quarter in 2019	Purchase Price
One South Market ⁽¹⁾	San Jose, CA	312	100%	Q1	\$ 80.6
Brio ⁽²⁾	Walnut Creek, CA	300	N/A	Q2	164.9
Township	Redwood City, CA	132	100%	Q3	88.7
Pure Redmond	Redmond, WA	105	100%	Q4	39.1
Total 2019		849			\$ 373.3

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

- ⁽¹⁾ In March 2019, the Company purchased the joint venture partner's 45% membership interest in the One South Market co-investment based on an estimated property valuation of \$179.0 million. In conjunction with the acquisition, \$86.0 million of mortgage debt that encumbered the property was repaid.
- ⁽²⁾ In June 2019, the Company acquired Brio for a total contract price of \$164.9 million in a DownREIT transaction. As part of the acquisition, the Company assumed \$98.7 million of mortgage debt in the community. Based on a VIE analysis performed by the Company, the property was consolidated.

The consolidated fair value of the acquisitions listed above were included on the Company's consolidated balance sheet as follows: \$72.4 million was included in land and land improvements, \$402.4 million was included in buildings and improvements, \$3.3 million was included in prepaid expenses and other assets, and \$149.0 million was included in mortgage notes payable, within the Company's consolidated balance sheets.

In December 2019, the Company purchased the joint venture partner's 25% ownership interest in Hidden Valley, a consolidated community consisting of 324 apartment homes, for a contract price of \$24.2 million based on an estimated property valuation of \$97.0 million and an encumbrance of \$29.7 million of mortgage debt. The purchase was recorded as a redemption of noncontrolling interest in the consolidated statements of equity.

For the year ended December 31, 2018, the Company purchased a partial interest in one community consisting of 166 apartment homes for \$35.4 million.

(b) Sales of Real Estate Investments

For the year ended December 31, 2019, the Company sold a land parcel adjacent to the Mylo development project located in Santa Clara, CA, for \$10.8 million and recorded an immaterial gain as well as land located in San Mateo, CA, that had been held for future development for \$12.5 million and recorded a loss of \$3.2 million.

For the year ended December 31, 2018, the Company sold two communities consisting of 669 apartment homes for \$352.0 million resulting in gains totaling \$61.9 million.

During 2017, the Company sold one community consisting of 270 apartment homes for \$132.5 million resulting in a gain of \$26.2 million.

(c) Real Estate Assets Held for Sale, net

As of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the Company had no assets classified as held for sale.

(d) Co-investments

The Company has joint ventures which are accounted for under the equity method. The co-investments' accounting policies are similar to the Company's accounting policies. The co-investments own, operate, and develop apartment communities.

In August 2019, the Company formed a new joint venture entity, BEX IV, LLC ("BEX IV"), with an institutional partner. The Company has a 50.1% ownership interest in the joint venture and an initial equity commitment of \$52.2 million. The joint venture is unconsolidated for financial reporting purposes. Also, in August 2019, BEX IV acquired 777 Hamilton, a 195 unit apartment home community located in Menlo Park, CA, for a total contract price of \$148.0 million. The property was encumbered by a \$44.4 million related party bridge loan from the Company, with an interest rate of 3.25% and a maturity date of November 2019. See Note 6, Related Party Transactions, for additional details. The scheduled maturity was extended to February 2020 but the related party bridge loan was paid off in December 2019 when BEX IV assumed \$44.4 million of mortgage debt, with an interest rate of 3.23% and a maturity date of January 2030.

In August 2019, Wesco V, LLC ("Wesco V"), one of the Company's joint ventures, acquired The Courtyards at 65th Street, a 331 unit apartment home community located in Emeryville, CA, for a total contract price of \$178.0 million. The property was encumbered by an \$89.0 million related party bridge loan from the Company, with an interest rate of the London Interbank Offered Rate ("LIBOR") plus 1.30% and a maturity date of December 2019. See Note 6, Related Party Transactions, for

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

additional details. The related party bridge loan was paid off in November 2019 when Wesco V assumed \$89.0 million of mortgage debt, with an interest rate of LIBOR plus 1.30% and a maturity date of January 2027.

In October 2019, a CPP joint venture, in which Essex had a 55.0% ownership interest, sold Mosso, a 463 unit apartment home community located in San Francisco, CA, for \$311.0 million, resulting in a gain of \$50.2 million for the Company.

In November 2019, Wesco V acquired Velo and Ray Apartments, a 308 unit apartment home community located in Seattle, WA, for a total contract price of \$133.0 million. The property was encumbered by an \$85.5 million related party bridge loan from the Company, with an interest rate of LIBOR plus 1.30% and a maturity date of February 2020. See Note 6, Related Party Transactions, for additional details.

The carrying values of the Company's co-investments as of December 31, 2019 and 2018 are as follows (\$ in thousands, except in parenthetical):

	Weighted Average Essex Ownership Percentage ⁽¹⁾	December 31,	
		2019	2018
Ownership interest in:			
CPPIB	55%	\$ 345,466	\$ 482,507
Wesco I, Wesco III, Wesco IV, and Wesco V	51%	216,756	194,890
BEXAEW, BEX II, BEX III, and BEX IV	50%	160,888	121,780
Other	48%	20,351	34,093
Total operating and other co-investments, net		743,461	833,270
Total predevelopment and development co-investments	50%	146,944	94,060
Total preferred interest co-investments (includes related party investments of \$73.2 million and \$51.8 million as of December 31, 2019 and December 31, 2018, respectively - Note 6 - Related Party Transactions for further discussion)		444,934	372,810
Total co-investments, net		\$ 1,335,339	\$ 1,300,140

⁽¹⁾ Weighted average Company ownership percentages are as of December 31, 2019.

The combined summarized financial information of co-investments is as follows (\$ in thousands):

	December 31,	
	2019	2018
Combined balance sheets: ⁽¹⁾		
Rental properties and real estate under development	\$ 4,733,762	\$ 4,367,987
Other assets	139,562	104,119
Total assets	\$ 4,873,324	\$ 4,472,106
Debt	\$ 2,442,213	\$ 2,190,764
Other liabilities	117,160	106,316
Equity	2,313,951	2,175,026
Total liabilities and equity	\$ 4,873,324	\$ 4,472,106
Company's share of equity	\$ 1,335,339	\$ 1,300,140

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

	Years ended December 31,		
	2019	2018	2017
Combined statements of income: ⁽¹⁾			
Property revenues	\$ 336,922	\$ 332,164	\$ 312,841
Property operating expenses	(115,658)	(107,584)	(110,583)
Net operating income	221,264	224,580	202,258
Gain on sale of real estate	112,918	24,218	90,663
Interest expense	(65,665)	(63,913)	(62,844)
General and administrative	(9,575)	(6,379)	(9,091)
Depreciation and amortization	(121,006)	(126,485)	(118,048)
Net income	\$ 137,936	\$ 52,021	\$ 102,938
Company's share of net income ⁽²⁾	\$ 112,136	\$ 89,132	\$ 86,445

⁽¹⁾ Includes preferred equity investments held by the Company.

⁽²⁾ Includes the Company's share of equity income from joint ventures and preferred equity investments, gain on sales of co-investments, co-investment promote income and income from early redemption of preferred equity investments. Includes related party income of \$7.5 million, \$2.0 million, and \$1.9 million for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017, respectively.

Operating Co-investments

As of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the Company, through several joint ventures, owned 10,672 and 10,613 apartment homes, respectively, in operating communities. The Company's book value of these co-investments was \$743.5 million and \$833.3 million at December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively.

Predevelopment and Development Co-investments

As of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the Company, through several joint ventures, owned 806 and 814 apartment homes in predevelopment and development communities, respectively. The Company's book value of these co-investments was \$146.9 million and \$94.1 million at December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively.

In 2017, the Company entered into a joint venture to develop Patina at Midtown (formerly known as Ohlone), a multifamily community comprised of 269 apartment homes located in San Jose, CA. The Company has a 50% ownership interest in the development which has a projected total cost of \$136.0 million. Construction began in the third quarter of 2017 and the community is expected to open in the first quarter of 2020. The Company has also committed to a \$28.9 million preferred equity investment in the project, which accrues an annualized preferred return of 10.0% and matures in 2020.

In 2015, the Company entered into a joint venture to develop 500 Folsom, a multifamily community comprised of 537 apartment homes located in San Francisco, CA. The Company has a 50% ownership interest in the development which has a projected total cost of \$415.0 million. The property began initial occupancy in the third quarter of 2019 and is expected to be fully stabilized by the fourth quarter of 2020.

Preferred Equity Investments

As of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the Company held preferred equity investment interests in several joint ventures which own real estate. The Company's book value of these preferred equity investments was \$444.9 million and \$372.8 million at December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively, and is included in the co-investments line in the accompanying consolidated balance sheets.

During 2019, the Company made commitments to fund \$141.7 million of preferred equity investment in five preferred equity investments, some of which include related party sponsors. See Note 6, Related Party Transactions, for additional details. The investments have initial preferred returns ranging from 10.15%-11.3%, with maturities ranging from July 2022 to October

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

2024. As of December 31, 2019, the Company had funded \$125.4 million of the \$141.7 million of commitments. The remaining committed amount is expected to be funded in 2020.

During 2018, the Company made commitments to fund \$45.1 million of preferred equity investment in two preferred equity investments, some of which include related party sponsors. See Note 6, Related Party Transactions, for additional details. The investments have initial preferred returns ranging from 10.25%-12.0%, with maturities ranging from May 2023 to April 2024. As of December 31, 2019, the Company had funded \$41.1 million of the \$45.1 million of commitments. The remaining committed amount will be funded when requested by the sponsors.

In February 2019, the Company received cash of \$10.9 million, including an early redemption fee of \$0.1 million, for the full redemption of a related party preferred equity investment in a joint venture that holds property in San Jose, CA. See Note 6, Related Party Transactions, for additional details.

In April 2019, the Company received cash of \$16.3 million, including an early redemption fee of \$0.7 million, for the full redemption of a preferred equity investment in a joint venture that holds property in Santa Ana, CA.

In September 2019, the Company received cash of \$14.8 million, including an early redemption fee of \$0.3 million, for the full redemption of a preferred equity investment in a property located in Redmond, WA.

In September 2019, the Company received cash of \$16.3 million, including an early redemption fee of \$1.4 million, for the full redemption of a preferred equity investment in a property located in Seattle, WA.

In October 2019, the Company received cash of \$15.8 million, including an early redemption fee of \$0.2 million, for the full redemption of a preferred equity investment in a property located in San Jose, CA.

In November 2019, the Company received cash of \$16.0 million, including an early redemption fee of \$0.9 million, for the full redemption of a preferred equity investment in a property located in Bellevue, WA.

(e) Real Estate under Development

The Company defines development projects as new communities that are being constructed, or are newly constructed and are in a phase of lease-up and have not yet reached stabilized operations. As of December 31, 2019, the Company's development pipeline was comprised of five consolidated projects under development, two unconsolidated joint venture projects under development and various predevelopment projects, aggregating 1,960 apartment homes, with total incurred costs of \$1.0 billion.

(4) Revenues

On January 1, 2018, the Company adopted ASU No. 2014-09, "Revenue from Contracts with Customers" using a modified retrospective transition method applied to those contracts which were not completed as of January 1, 2018. Results for reporting periods after January 1, 2018 are presented under the new standard, while prior period amounts are not adjusted and continue to be reported in accordance with the old revenue recognition standard.

Based on a full analysis of applicable contracts, the Company determined that the new standard did not have an impact to reported revenues from prior or current periods.

Disaggregated Revenue

The following table presents the Company's revenues disaggregated by revenue source (\$ in thousands):

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

	2019	2018	2017
Rental income ⁽¹⁾	\$ 1,425,585	\$ 1,366,590	\$ 1,326,464
Other property ⁽¹⁾	25,043	24,280	27,861
Management and other fees from affiliates	9,527	9,183	9,574
Total revenues	<u>\$ 1,460,155</u>	<u>\$ 1,400,053</u>	<u>\$ 1,363,899</u>

⁽¹⁾ On January 1, 2019, the Company adopted ASU No. 2016-02 and ASU No. 2018-11. As a result of this adoption, certain amounts previously classified as other property revenue have been reclassified to rental income. Prior period amounts have been adjusted to conform to the current period's presentation.

The following table presents the Company's rental and other property-leasing revenues disaggregated by geographic operating segment (\$ in thousands):

	2019	2018	2017
Southern California	\$ 610,240	\$ 592,281	\$ 574,552
Northern California	569,556	522,561	505,313
Seattle Metro	245,476	236,525	229,871
Other real estate assets ⁽¹⁾	25,356	39,503	44,589
Total rental and other property revenues	<u>\$ 1,450,628</u>	<u>\$ 1,390,870</u>	<u>\$ 1,354,325</u>

⁽¹⁾ Other real estate assets consists of revenue generated from retail space, commercial properties, held for sale properties, and disposition properties. Executive management does not evaluate such operating performance geographically.

The following table presents the Company's rental and other property revenues disaggregated by current property category status (\$ in thousands):

	2019	2018	2017
Same-property ⁽¹⁾	\$ 1,367,311	\$ 1,321,862	\$ 1,284,030
Acquisitions ⁽²⁾	22,924	259	—
Development ⁽³⁾	7,562	2,713	—
Redevelopment	20,988	20,345	19,641
Non-residential/other, net ⁽⁴⁾	31,843	45,691	50,654
Total rental and other property revenues	<u>\$ 1,450,628</u>	<u>\$ 1,390,870</u>	<u>\$ 1,354,325</u>

⁽¹⁾ Properties that have comparable stabilized results as of January 1, 2018 and are consolidated by the Company for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017. A community is generally considered to have reach stabilized operations once it achieves an initial occupancy of 95%.

⁽²⁾ Acquisitions includes properties acquired which did not have comparable stabilized results as of January 1, 2018.

⁽³⁾ Development includes properties developed which did not have stabilized results as of January 1, 2018.

⁽⁴⁾ Non-residential/other, net consists of revenue generated from retail space, commercial properties, held for sale properties, disposition properties and student housing.

Deferred Revenues and Remaining Performance Obligations

When cash payments are received or due in advance of the Company's performance of contracts with customers, deferred revenue is recorded. The total deferred revenue balance related to such contracts was \$3.9 million and \$6.2 million as of December 31, 2019 and December 31, 2018, respectively, and was included in accounts payable and accrued liabilities within the accompanying consolidated balance sheets. The amount of revenue recognized for the year ended December 31, 2019 that was included in the December 31, 2018 deferred revenue balance was \$2.3 million, which was included in interest and other income within the consolidated statements of income and comprehensive income.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

A performance obligation is a promise in a contract to transfer a distinct good or service to the customer, and is the unit of account in the new revenue recognition accounting standard. As of December 31, 2019, the Company had \$3.9 million of remaining performance obligations. The Company expects to recognize approximately 19% of these remaining performance obligations in 2020, an additional 38% through 2022, and the remaining balance thereafter.

Practical Expedients

The Company does not disclose the value of unsatisfied performance obligations for contracts with an original expected length of one year or less or when variable consideration is allocated entirely to a wholly unsatisfied performance obligation.

(5) Notes and Other Receivables

Notes and other receivables consist of the following as of December 31, 2019 and 2018 (\$ in thousands):

	2019	2018
Note receivable, secured, bearing interest at 9.00%, due May 2021	16,828	15,226
Note receivable, secured, bearing interest at 10.75%, due September 2020 ⁽¹⁾	—	32,650
Note receivable, secured, bearing interest at 9.90%, due November 2021	12,838	—
Related party note receivable, secured, bearing interest at 9.50%, due October 2019 ⁽²⁾⁽³⁾	—	6,618
Related party note receivable, secured, bearing variable rate interest, due February 2020 ⁽³⁾	85,713	—
Notes and other receivables from affiliates ⁽⁴⁾	4,442	4,457
Other receivables	14,544	12,944
Total notes and receivables	<u>\$ 134,365</u>	<u>\$ 71,895</u>

⁽¹⁾ In December 2019, the Company received cash of \$36.1 million for the payoff of this note receivable.

⁽²⁾ In October 2019, the Company received cash of \$6.7 million for the payoff of this note receivable.

⁽³⁾ See Note 6, Related Party Transactions, for additional details.

⁽⁴⁾ These amounts consist of short-term loans outstanding and due from various joint ventures as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively. See Note 6, Related Party Transactions, for additional details.

(6) Related Party Transactions

The Company has adopted written related party transaction guidelines that are intended to cover transactions in which the Company (including entities it controls) is a party and in which any "related person" has a direct or indirect interest. A "related person" means any person who is or was (since the beginning of the last fiscal year) a Company director, director nominee, or executive officer, any beneficial owner of more than 5% of the Company's outstanding common stock, and any immediate family member of any of the foregoing persons. A related person may be considered to have an indirect interest in a transaction if he or she (i) is an owner, director, officer or employee of or otherwise associated with another company that is engaging in a transaction with the Company, or (ii) otherwise, through one or more entities or arrangements, has an indirect financial interest in or personal benefit from the transaction.

The related person transaction review and approval process is intended to determine, among any other relevant issues, the dollar amount involved in the transaction; the nature and value of any related person's direct or indirect interest (if any) in the transaction; and whether or not (i) a related person's interest is material, (ii) the transaction is fair, reasonable, and serves the best interest of the Company and its shareholders, and (iii) whether the transaction or relationship should be entered into, continued or ended.

The Company's Chairman and founder, Mr. George Marcus, is the Chairman of the Marcus & Millichap Company ("MMC"), which is a parent company of a diversified group of real estate service, investment, and development firms. Mr. Marcus is also the Co-Chairman of Marcus & Millichap, Inc. ("MMI"), and Mr. Marcus owns a controlling interest in MMI. MMI is a national brokerage firm listed on the NYSE that underwent its initial public offering in 2013. For the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017 there were no brokerage commissions paid by the Company to MMI or its affiliates.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

The Company charges certain fees relating to its co-investments for asset management, property management, development and redevelopment services. These fees from affiliates total \$13.8 million, \$13.9 million, and \$12.6 million for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017, respectively. All of these fees are net of intercompany amounts eliminated by the Company. The Company netted development and redevelopment fees of \$4.3 million, \$4.8 million, and \$3.0 million against general and administrative expenses for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017, respectively.

As described in Note 5, Notes and Other Receivables, the Company has provided short-term loans to affiliates. As of December 31, 2019 and 2018, \$4.4 million and \$4.5 million, respectively, of short-term loans remained outstanding due from joint venture affiliates and are classified within notes and other receivables in the accompanying consolidated balance sheets. In November 2016, the Company provided a \$6.6 million mezzanine loan to a limited liability company in which MMC holds a significant ownership interest through subsidiaries. The mezzanine loan was classified within notes and other receivables in the accompanying consolidated balance sheets and was paid off in October 2019.

In November 2019, the Company provided an \$85.5 million related party bridge loan to Wesco V as part of the acquisition of Velo and Ray. The note receivable accrued interest at LIBOR plus 1.30% and was scheduled to mature in February 2020, but was paid off in January 2020. See Note 18, Subsequent Events, for further details. The bridge loan is classified within notes and other receivables in the accompanying consolidated balance sheets.

In August 2019, the Company provided an \$89.0 million related party bridge loan to Wesco V as part of the acquisition of The Courtyards at 65th Street. The note receivable accrued interest at LIBOR plus 1.30% and was paid off in November 2019.

In August 2019, the Company provided a \$44.4 million related party bridge loan to BEX IV as part of the acquisition of 777 Hamilton. The note receivable accrued interest at 3.25%. In November 2019, the term of the bridge loan was extended to February 2020, but was paid off in December 2019.

In June 2019, the Company acquired Brio, a 300 unit apartment home community located in Walnut Creek, CA. The Company issued DownREIT units to an affiliate of MMC, based on a contract price of \$164.9 million. The property was encumbered by \$98.7 million of mortgage debt which was assumed by the Company at the time of acquisition. As a result of this transaction, the Company consolidated the property, based on a VIE analysis performed by the Company.

In February 2019, the Company funded a \$24.5 million preferred equity investment in an entity whose sponsor is an affiliate of MMC, which owns a multifamily development community located in Mountain View, CA. The investment has an initial preferred return of 11.0% and is scheduled to mature in February 2024.

In October 2018, the Company funded a \$18.6 million preferred equity investment in an entity whose sponsor is an affiliate of MMC. The entity wholly owns a 268 apartment home community development located in Burlingame, CA. This investment accrues interest based on an initial 12.00% preferred return. The investment is scheduled to mature in April 2024.

In May 2018, the Company made a commitment to fund a \$26.5 million preferred equity investment in an entity whose sponsors include an affiliate of MMC. The entity wholly owns a 400 apartment home community located in Ventura, CA. This investment accrues interest based on a 10.25% preferred return. The investment is scheduled to mature in May 2023. As of December 31, 2019, the Company had funded \$22.5 million of the commitment. The remaining committed amount will be funded when requested by the sponsors.

In November 2017, the Company provided a \$29.5 million related party bridge loan to a property acquired by BEX III. The note receivable accrued interest at 3.5% and was paid off in January 2018.

In March 2017, the Company converted its existing \$15.3 million preferred equity investment in Sage at Cupertino, a 230 apartment home community located in San Jose, CA, into a 40.5% common equity ownership interest in the property. The Company issued DownREIT units to the other members, including an MMC affiliate, based on an estimated property valuation of \$90.0 million. At the time of the conversion, the property was encumbered by \$52.0 million of mortgage debt. As a result of this transaction, the Company consolidates the property, based on a consolidation analysis performed by the Company.

In 2015, the Company made preferred equity investments totaling \$20.0 million in three entities affiliated with MMC that own apartment communities in California. The Company earned a 9.5% preferred return on each such investment. One \$5.0 million

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

investment, which was scheduled to mature in 2022, was fully redeemed in 2017. Another \$5.0 million investment, which was scheduled to mature in 2022, was fully redeemed in 2018. The remaining investment was fully redeemed in February 2019.

(7) Unsecured Debt

Essex does not have any indebtedness as all debt is incurred by the Operating Partnership. Essex guarantees the Operating Partnership's unsecured debt including the revolving credit facilities up to the maximum amounts and for the full term of the facilities.

Unsecured debt consists of the following as of December 31, 2019 and 2018 (\$ in thousands):

	2019	2018	Weighted Average Maturity In Years
Unsecured bonds private placement - fixed rate	\$ 199,820	\$ 274,624	1.5
Term loan - variable rate	349,189	348,813	2.1
Bonds public offering - fixed rate	4,214,197	3,175,879	7.4
Unsecured debt, net ⁽¹⁾	4,763,206	3,799,316	
Lines of credit ⁽²⁾	55,000	—	
Total unsecured debt	\$ 4,818,206	\$ 3,799,316	
Weighted average interest rate on fixed rate unsecured bonds private placement and bonds public offering	3.8%	3.9%	
Weighted average interest rate on variable rate term loan	2.7%	3.0%	
Weighted average interest rate on lines of credit	2.5%	3.2%	

⁽¹⁾ Includes unamortized discount, net of premiums, of \$12.2 million and \$7.1 million and unamortized debt issuance costs of \$24.5 million and \$18.5 million as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively.

⁽²⁾ Lines of credit, related to the Company's two lines of unsecured credit aggregating \$1.24 billion, excludes unamortized debt issuance costs of \$3.8 million and \$3.9 million as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively. These debt issuance costs are included in prepaid expenses and other assets on the consolidated balance sheets.

As of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the Company had \$200.0 million and \$275.0 million of private placement unsecured bonds outstanding at an average effective interest rate of 4.4% and 4.5%, respectively.

The following is a summary of the Company's unsecured private placement bonds as of December 31, 2019 and 2018 (\$ in thousands):

	Maturity	2019	2018	Coupon Rate
Senior unsecured private placement notes	December 2019	—	75,000	4.92%
Senior unsecured private placement notes	April 2021	100,000	100,000	4.27%
Senior unsecured private placement notes	June 2021	50,000	50,000	4.30%
Senior unsecured private placement notes	August 2021	50,000	50,000	4.37%
		\$ 200,000	\$ 275,000	

As of both December 31, 2019 and 2018, the Company had unsecured term loans outstanding of \$350.0 million at an average interest rate of 2.7% and 3.0%, respectively. These loans are included in the line "Term loan - variable rate" in the table above, and as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the carrying value, net of debt issuance costs, was \$349.2 million and \$348.8 million, respectively, and the term loan matures in February 2022. The Company had entered into five interest rate swap contracts, for a term of five years with a notional amount totaling \$175.0 million, which will effectively convert the interest rate on \$175.0 million of the term loan to a fixed rate of 2.3%. These interest rate swaps are accounted for as cash flow hedges.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

In August 2019, the Company issued \$400.0 million of senior unsecured notes due on January 15, 2030, with a coupon rate of 3.000% per annum (the "2030 Notes"), which are payable on January 15 and July 15 of each year, beginning on January 15, 2020. The 2030 Notes were offered to investors at a price of 98.632% of the principal amount thereof. The 2030 Notes are general unsecured senior obligations of the Operating Partnership, rank equally in right of payment with all other senior unsecured indebtedness of the Operating Partnership and are unconditionally guaranteed by Essex Property Trust, Inc. In October 2019, the Company issued an additional \$150.0 million of the 2030 notes at a price of 101.685% of the principal amount thereof. These additional notes have substantially identical terms as the 2030 Notes issued in August 2019. The Company used the net proceeds of these offerings to prepay, with no prepayment penalties, certain secured indebtedness under outstanding mortgage notes, to repay indebtedness under its unsecured lines of credit and for other general corporate and working capital purposes. These bonds are included in the line "Bonds public offering-fixed rate" in the table above, and as of December 31, 2019, the carrying value of the 2030 Notes, net of discount and debt issuance costs was \$542.3 million.

In February 2019, the Company issued \$350.0 million of senior unsecured notes due on March 1, 2029, with a coupon rate of 4.000% per annum (the "2029 Notes"), which are payable on March 1 and September 1 of each year, beginning on September 1, 2019. The 2029 Notes were offered to investors at a price of 99.188% of the principal amount thereof. The 2029 Notes are general unsecured senior obligations of the Operating Partnership, rank equally in right of payment with all other senior unsecured indebtedness of the Operating Partnership and are unconditionally guaranteed by Essex Property Trust, Inc. In March 2019, the Company issued an additional \$150.0 million of the 2029 Notes at a price of 100.717% of the principal amount thereof. These additional notes have substantially identical terms as the 2029 Notes issued in February 2019. The Company used the net proceeds of these offerings to repay indebtedness under its unsecured lines of credit and for other general corporate and working capital purposes. These bonds are included in the line "Bonds public offering-fixed rate" in the table above, and as of December 31, 2019, the carrying value of the 2029 Notes, net of discount and debt issuance costs was \$494.1 million.

In March 2018, the Company issued \$300.0 million of senior unsecured notes due on March 15, 2048 with a coupon rate of 4.500% per annum and are payable on March 15 and September 15 of each year, beginning on September 15, 2018 (the "2048 Notes"). The 2048 Notes were offered to investors at a price of 99.591% of par value. The 2048 Notes are general unsecured senior obligations of the Operating Partnership, rank equally in right of payment with all other senior unsecured indebtedness of the Operating Partnership and are fully and unconditionally guaranteed by Essex Property Trust, Inc. These bonds are included in the line "Bonds public offering-fixed rate" in the table above, and as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the carrying value of the 2048 Notes, net of discount and debt issuance costs was \$295.6 million and \$295.4 million, respectively.

In April 2017, the Company issued \$350.0 million of senior unsecured notes due on May 1, 2027 with a coupon rate of 3.625% per annum and are payable on May 1 and November 1 of each year, beginning on November 1, 2017 (the "2027 Notes"). The 2027 Notes were offered to investors at a price of 99.423% of par value. The 2027 Notes are general unsecured senior obligations of the Operating Partnership, rank equally in right of payment with all other senior unsecured indebtedness of the Operating Partnership and are fully and unconditionally guaranteed by Essex Property Trust, Inc. These bonds are included in the line "Bonds public offering-fixed rate" in the table above, and as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the carrying value of the 2027 Notes, net of discount and debt issuance costs was \$346.3 million and \$345.8 million, respectively.

In April 2016, the Company issued \$450.0 million of senior unsecured notes due on April 15, 2026 with a coupon rate of 3.375% per annum and are payable on April 15th and October 15th of each year, beginning October 15, 2016 (the "2026 Notes"). The 2026 Notes were offered to investors at a price of 99.386% of par value. The 2026 Notes are general unsecured senior obligations of the Operating Partnership, rank equally in right of payment with all other senior unsecured indebtedness of the Operating Partnership and are fully and unconditionally guaranteed by Essex Property Trust, Inc. These bonds are included in the line "Bonds public offering-fixed rate" in the table above, and as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the carrying value of the 2026 Notes, net of discount and debt issuance costs was \$445.7 million and \$445.0 million, respectively.

In March 2015, the Company issued \$500.0 million of senior unsecured notes due on April 1, 2025 with a coupon rate of 3.5% per annum and are payable on April 1st and October 1st of each year, beginning October 1, 2015 (the "2025 Notes"). The 2025 Notes were offered to investors at a price of 99.747% of par value. The 2025 Notes are general unsecured senior obligations of the Operating Partnership, rank equally in right of payment with all other senior unsecured indebtedness of the Operating Partnership and are fully and unconditionally guaranteed by Essex Property Trust, Inc. These bonds are included in the line "Bonds public offering-fixed rate" in the table above, and as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the carrying value of the 2025 Notes, net of discount and debt issuance costs was \$497.1 million and \$496.5 million, respectively.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

In April 2014, the Company assumed \$900.0 million aggregate principal amount of BRE Property Inc.'s 5.500% senior notes due 2017; 5.200% senior notes due 2021; and 3.375% senior notes due 2023 (together the "BRE Notes"). These notes are included in the line "Bonds public offering-fixed rate" in the table above, and as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the carrying value of the BRE Notes, plus unamortized premium was \$599.4 million and \$601.3 million, respectively. In March 2017, the Company paid off \$300.0 million of 5.500% senior notes, at maturity.

In April 2014, the Company issued \$400.0 million of senior unsecured notes due on May 1, 2024 with a coupon rate of 3.875% per annum and are payable on May 1st and November 1st of each year, beginning November 1, 2014 (the "2024 Notes"). The 2024 Notes were offered to investors at a price of 99.234% of par value. The 2024 Notes are general unsecured senior obligations of the Operating Partnership, rank equally in right of payment with all other senior unsecured indebtedness of the Operating Partnership and are fully and unconditionally guaranteed by Essex Property Trust, Inc. These bonds are included in the line "Bonds public offering-fixed rate" in the table above, and as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the carrying value of the 2024 Notes, net of discount and debt issuance costs was \$397.1 million and \$396.5 million, respectively.

In April 2013, the Company issued \$300.0 million of senior unsecured notes due on May 1, 2023 with a coupon rate of 3.25% per annum and are payable on May 1st and November 1st of each year, beginning November 1, 2013 (the "2023 Notes"). The 2023 Notes were offered to investors at a price of 99.152% of par value. The 2023 Notes are general unsecured senior obligations of the Operating Partnership, rank equally in right of payment with all other senior unsecured indebtedness of the Operating Partnership and are fully and unconditionally guaranteed by Essex Property Trust, Inc. These bonds are included in the line "Bonds public offering-fixed rate" in the table above, and as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the carrying value of the 2023 Notes, net of discount and debt issuance costs was \$298.2 million and \$297.6 million, respectively.

During the third quarter of 2012, the Company issued \$300.0 million of senior unsecured notes due August 2022 with a coupon rate of 3.625% per annum and are payable on February 15th and August 15th of each year, beginning February 15, 2013 (the "2022 Notes"). The 2022 Notes were offered to investors at a price of 98.99% of par value. The 2022 Notes are general unsecured senior obligations of the Operating Partnership, rank equally in right of payment with all other senior unsecured indebtedness of the Operating Partnership and are fully and unconditionally guaranteed by Essex Property Trust, Inc. These bonds are included in the line "Bonds public offering-fixed rate" in the table above, and as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the carrying value of the 2022 Notes, net of unamortized discount and debt issuance costs was \$298.4 million and \$297.8 million, respectively.

The following is a summary of the Company's senior unsecured notes as of December 31, 2019 and 2018 (\$ in thousands):

	<u>Maturity</u>	<u>2019</u>	<u>2018</u>	<u>Coupon Rate</u>
Senior notes	March 2021	\$ 300,000	\$ 300,000	5.200%
Senior notes	August 2022	300,000	300,000	3.625%
Senior notes	January 2023	300,000	300,000	3.375%
Senior notes	May 2023	300,000	300,000	3.250%
Senior notes	May 2024	400,000	400,000	3.875%
Senior notes	April 2025	500,000	500,000	3.500%
Senior notes	April 2026	450,000	450,000	3.375%
Senior notes	May 2027	350,000	350,000	3.625%
Senior notes	March 2029	500,000	—	4.000%
Senior notes	January 2030	550,000	—	3.000%
Senior notes	March 2048	300,000	300,000	4.500%
		<u>\$ 4,250,000</u>	<u>\$ 3,200,000</u>	

The aggregate scheduled principal payments of unsecured debt payable, excluding lines of credit, at December 31, 2019 are as follows (\$ in thousands):

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

2020	\$	—
2021		500,000
2022		650,000
2023		600,000
2024		400,000
Thereafter		2,650,000
	\$	<u>4,800,000</u>

As of December 31, 2019, the Company had two unsecured lines of credit aggregating \$1.24 billion, including a \$1.2 billion unsecured line of credit and a \$35.0 million working capital unsecured line of credit. As of December 31, 2019, there was \$55.0 million outstanding on the \$1.2 billion unsecured line of credit. As of December 31, 2018, there was no amount outstanding on this line. The interest rate is based on a tiered rate structure tied to the Company's credit ratings and was LIBOR plus 0.825% as of December 31, 2019. In January 2020, the Company amended the \$1.2 billion credit facility such that the scheduled maturity date was extended to December 2023 with one 18-month extension, exercisable at the Company's option. The interest rate on the amended line is based on a tiered rate structure tied to the Company's credit ratings and is currently at LIBOR plus 0.825%. As of both December 31, 2019 and 2018, there was no amount outstanding on the Company's \$35.0 million working capital unsecured line of credit. The interest rate on the line is based on a tiered rate structure tied to the Company's credit ratings and was LIBOR plus 0.825% as of December 31, 2019.

The Company's unsecured lines of credit and unsecured debt agreements contain debt covenants related to limitations on indebtedness and liabilities, and maintenance of minimum levels of consolidated earnings before depreciation, interest and amortization. The Company was in compliance with the debt covenants as of December 31, 2019 and 2018.

In February 2020, the Operating Partnership issued \$500.0 million of senior unsecured notes due on March 15, 2032 with a coupon rate of 2.650% per annum (the "2032 Notes"). See Note 18, Subsequent Events, for further details.

(8) Mortgage Notes Payable

Essex does not have any indebtedness as all debt is incurred by the Operating Partnership. Mortgage notes payable consist of the following as of December 31, 2019 and 2018 (\$ in thousands):

	2019	2018
Fixed rate mortgage notes payable	\$ 736,490	\$ 1,538,488
Variable rate mortgage notes payable ⁽¹⁾	254,177	268,138
Total mortgage notes payable ⁽²⁾	<u>\$ 990,667</u>	<u>\$ 1,806,626</u>
Number of properties securing mortgage notes	24	50
Remaining terms	1-27 years	1-28 years
Weighted average interest rate	4.1%	4.3%

The aggregate scheduled principal payments of mortgage notes payable at December 31, 2019 are as follows (\$ in thousands):

2020	\$	288,057
2021		31,653
2022		43,188
2023		2,945
2024		3,109
Thereafter		618,383
	\$	<u>987,335</u>

⁽¹⁾ Variable rate mortgage notes payable, including \$255.4 million in bonds that have been converted to variable rate through total return swap contracts, consists of multifamily housing mortgage revenue bonds secured by deeds of trust on rental

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

properties and guaranteed by collateral pledge agreements, payable monthly at a variable rate as defined in the Loan Agreement (approximately 2.3% at December 2019 and 2.5% at December 2018) including credit enhancement and underwriting fees. Among the terms imposed on the properties, which are security for the bonds, is a requirement that 20% of the apartment homes are subject to tenant income criteria. Once the bonds have been repaid, the properties may no longer be obligated to comply with such tenant income criteria. Principal balances are due in full at various maturity dates from December 2027 through December 2046. The Company had no interest rate cap agreements as of December 31, 2019. As of December 31, 2018, \$9.9 million of these bonds was subject to various interest rate cap agreements that limit the maximum interest rate to such bonds. The interest rate cap agreements matured in December 2019.

- (2) Includes total unamortized premium, net of discounts, of \$5.9 million and \$14.9 million and reduced by unamortized debt issuance costs of \$2.6 million and \$4.2 million as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively.

For the Company's mortgage notes payable as of December 31, 2019, monthly interest expense and principal amortization, excluding balloon payments, totaled approximately \$5.5 million and \$1.4 million, respectively. Second deeds of trust accounted for none of the mortgage notes payable balance as of both December 31, 2019 and 2018. Repayment of debt before the scheduled maturity date could result in prepayment penalties. The prepayment penalty on the majority of the Company's mortgage notes payable are computed by the greater of (a) 1% of the amount of the principal being prepaid or (b) the present value of the principal being prepaid multiplied by the difference between the interest rate of the mortgage note and the stated yield rate on a U.S. treasury security which generally has an equivalent remaining term as the mortgage note.

(9) Derivative Instruments and Hedging Activities

The Company uses interest rate swaps, interest rate caps, and total return swap contracts to manage certain interest rate risks. The valuation of these instruments is determined using widely accepted valuation techniques including discounted cash flow analysis on the expected cash flows of each derivative. This analysis reflects the contractual terms of the derivatives, including the period to maturity, and uses observable market-based inputs, including interest rate curves. The fair values of interest rate swaps and total return swaps are determined using the market standard methodology of netting the discounted future fixed cash receipts (or payments) and the discounted expected variable cash payments (or receipts). The variable cash payments (or receipts) are based on an expectation of future interest rates (forward curves) derived from observable market interest rate curves. The Company incorporates credit valuation adjustments to appropriately reflect both its own nonperformance risk and the respective counterparty's nonperformance risk in the fair value measurements.

In November 2016, the Company replaced its \$225.0 million term loan with a \$350.0 million five-year term loan with a delayed draw feature. The term loan carries a variable interest rate of LIBOR plus 95 basis points. In 2016, the Company entered into four forward starting interest rate swaps (settlement payments commenced in March 2017) and in 2017, the Company entered into one forward starting interest rate swap (settlement payments commenced in March 2017) all related to the \$350.0 million term loan. These five swaps, with a total notional amount of \$175.0 million bear an average fixed interest rate of 2.3% and are scheduled to mature in February 2022. These derivatives qualify for hedge accounting.

As of December 31, 2019, the Company had no interest rate caps. As of December 31, 2018, the Company had interest rate caps, which were not accounted for as hedges, totaling a notional amount of \$9.9 million that effectively limited the Company's exposure to interest rate risk by providing a ceiling on the variable interest rate for \$9.9 million of the Company's tax exempt variable rate debt. These interest rate caps matured in December 2019.

As of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the aggregate carrying value of the interest rate swap contracts was an asset of \$1.0 million and \$5.8 million, respectively, and is included in prepaid expenses and other assets on the consolidated balance sheets, and a liability of \$0.2 million and zero, respectively, and is included in other liabilities on the consolidated balance sheets. The aggregate carrying value of the interest rate caps was zero on the balance sheets as of December 31, 2018.

Hedge ineffectiveness related to cash flow hedges, which is included in interest expense, was a loss of \$0.2 million, a loss of \$0.1 million, and a gain of \$0.1 million for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017 respectively.

The Company has four total return swap contracts, with an aggregate notional amount of \$255.4 million, that effectively convert \$255.4 million of mortgage notes payable to a floating interest rate based on SIFMA plus a spread. The total return swaps provide fair market value protection on the mortgage notes payable to our counterparties during the initial period of the total return swap until the Company's option to call the mortgage notes at par can be exercised. The Company can currently call

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

all four of the total return swaps with \$255.4 million of the outstanding debt at par. These derivatives do not qualify for hedge accounting and had a carrying and fair value of zero at both December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively. These total return swaps are scheduled to mature between September 2021 and November 2022. The realized gains of \$8.4 million, \$8.7 million, and \$10.1 million as of December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017, respectively, were reported in current year income as total return swap income.

(10) Lease Agreements - Company as Lessor

As of December 31, 2019, the Company is a lessor of apartment homes at all of its consolidated operating and lease-up communities, one commercial building, and commercial portions of mixed use communities. The apartment homes are rented under short-term leases (generally, lease terms of 9 to 12 months) while commercial lease terms typically range from 5 to 20 years. All such leases are classified as operating leases.

Although the majority of the Company's apartment home and commercial leasing income is derived from fixed lease payments, some lease agreements also allow for variable payments. The primary driver of variable leasing income comes from utility reimbursements from apartment home leases and common area maintenance reimbursements from commercial leases. A small number of commercial leases contain provisions for lease payments based on a percentage of gross retail sales over set hurdles.

At the end of the term of apartment home leases, unless the lessee decides to renew the lease with the Company at the market rate or gives notice not to renew, the lease will be automatically renewed on a month-to-month term. Apartment home leases include an option to terminate the lease, however the lessee must pay the Company for expected or actual downtime to find a new tenant to lease the space or a lease-break fee specified in the lease agreement. Most commercial leases include options to renew, with the renewal periods extending the term of the lease for no greater than the same period of time as the original lease term. The initial option to renew for commercial leases will typically be based on a fixed price while any subsequent renewal options will generally be based on the current market rate at the time of the renewal. Certain commercial leases contain lease termination options that would require the lessee to pay termination fees based on the expected amount of time it would take the Company to re-lease the space.

The Company's apartment home and commercial lease agreements do not contain residual value guarantees. As the Company is the lessor of real estate assets which tend to either hold their value or appreciate, residual value risk is not deemed to be substantial. Furthermore, the Company carries comprehensive liability, fire, extended coverage, and rental loss insurance for each of its communities as well as limited insurance coverage for certain types of extraordinary losses, such as, for example, losses from terrorism or earthquakes.

A maturity analysis of undiscounted future minimum non-cancelable base rent to be received under the above operating leases as of December 31, 2019 is summarized as follows (\$ in thousands):

	Future Minimum Rent
2020	\$ 746,150
2021	17,986
2022	14,482
2023	13,302
2024	11,542
Thereafter	26,967
	<u>\$ 830,429</u>

As of December 31, 2018, in accordance with previously applicable lease accounting guidance, ASC 840 "Leases", the future minimum non-cancelable base rent to be received under one commercial building and commercial portions of mixed use communities, for which the Company was the lessor, was as follows (\$ in thousands):

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

	Future Minimum Rent
2019	\$ 16,386
2020	15,842
2021	14,412
2022	13,324
2023	12,181
Thereafter	33,034
	<u>\$ 105,179</u>

Practical Expedients

The Company has elected to account for operating lease (e.g., fixed payments including rent) and non-lease components (e.g., utility reimbursements and common-area maintenance costs) as a single combined lease component under ASC 842 "Leases" as the lease components are the predominant elements of the combined components.

As part of the transition to ASC Topic 842, the Company has elected to use the modified retrospective transition method with the new standard being applied as of the January 1, 2019 adoption date. Additionally, the Company has elected, as of the adoption date, not to reassess whether expired or existing contracts contain leases under the new definition of a lease, not to reassess the lease classification for expired or existing leases, not to reassess whether previously capitalized initial direct costs would qualify for capitalization under ASC Topic 842, and not to reassess whether existing or expired land easements meet the definition of a lease.

(11) Lease Agreements - Company as Lessee

As of December 31, 2019, the Company is a lessee of corporate office space, ground leases and a parking lease associated with various consolidated properties, and equipment. Lease terms for the Company's office leases, in general, range between 5 to 10 years while ground leases and the parking lease have terms typically ranging from 20 to 85 years. The corporate office leases occasionally contain renewal options of approximately five years while certain ground leases contain renewal options that can extend the lease term from approximately 10 to 39 years.

A majority of the Company's ground leases and the parking lease are subject to changes in the Consumer Price Index ("CPI"). Furthermore, certain of the Company's ground leases include rental payments based on a percentage of gross or net income. While lease liabilities are not remeasured as a result of changes in the CPI or percentage of gross or net income, such changes are treated as variable lease payments and recognized in the period in which the obligation for those payments was incurred.

The Company's lease agreements do not contain any residual value guarantees or restrictive covenants.

Operating lease right-of-use assets and operating lease liabilities are recognized based on the present value of lease payments over the lease term at commencement date. Because most of the Company's leases do not provide an implicit rate, the Company uses its incremental borrowing rate based on the information available at commencement date in determining the present value of lease payments.

As of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the Company had no material finance leases.

**ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017**

Supplemental consolidated balance sheet information related to leases as of December 31, 2019 is as follows (\$ in thousands):

	Classification	December 31, 2019
Assets		
Operating lease right-of-use assets	Operating lease right-of-use assets	\$ 74,744
Total leased assets		<u>\$ 74,744</u>
Liabilities		
Operating lease liabilities	Operating lease liabilities	76,740
Total lease liabilities		<u>\$ 76,740</u>

The components of lease expense for the year ended December 31, 2019 were as follows (\$ in thousands):

	December 31, 2019
Operating lease cost	\$ 6,745
Variable lease cost	783
Short-term lease cost	610
Sublease income	(436)
Total lease cost	<u>\$ 7,702</u>

A maturity analysis of lease liabilities as of December 31, 2019 are as follows (\$ in thousands):

	Operating Leases
2020	\$ 6,855
2021	6,877
2022	6,888
2023	6,860
2024	6,585
Thereafter	146,673
Total lease payments	<u>\$ 180,738</u>
Less: Imputed interest	(103,998)
Present Value of lease liabilities	<u>\$ 76,740</u>

Lease term and discount rate information for leases at December 31, 2019 are as follows:

Weighted-average of remaining lease terms (years)	
Operating Leases	39
Weighted-average of discount rates	
Operating Leases	4.99%

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

As of December 31, 2018, in accordance with previously applicable lease accounting guidance, ASC 840, the total minimum lease commitments under operating leases was as follows (\$ in thousands):

	Future Minimum Rent
2019	\$ 6,811
2020	6,855
2021	6,877
2022	6,888
2023	6,860
Thereafter	153,258
	<u>\$ 187,549</u>

Practical Expedients

As part of the transition to ASC Topic 842, the Company elected to use the modified retrospective transition method with the new standard being applied as of the January 1, 2019 adoption date. Additionally, the Company has elected, as of the adoption date, not to reassess whether expired or existing contracts contain leases under the new definition of a lease, not to reassess the lease classification for expired or existing leases, not to reassess whether previously capitalized initial direct costs would qualify for capitalization under ASC Topic 842, and not to reassess whether existing or expired land easements meet the definition of a lease.

Leases with an initial term of 12 months or less are not recorded on the balance sheet. The Company recognizes the lease expense for such leases on a straight-line basis over the lease term.

The Company has elected to account for lease components (e.g., fixed payments including rent) and non-lease components (e.g., common-area maintenance costs) as a single combined lease component as the lease components are the predominant elements of the combined components.

(12) Equity Transactions

Common Stock Offerings

In September 2018, the Company entered into a new equity distribution agreement pursuant to which the Company may offer and sell shares of its common stock having an aggregate gross sales price of up to \$900.0 million (the "2018 ATM Program"). Upon entering into the 2018 ATM Program, the Company simultaneously terminated its existing equity distribution agreements, which were entered into in March 2016 in connection with its prior at-the-market equity offering program (the "2016 ATM Program").

In connection with the 2018 ATM Program, the Company may also enter into related forward sale agreements whereby, at the Company's discretion, it may sell shares of its common stock under the 2018 ATM Program under forward sale agreements. The use of a forward sale agreement would allow the Company to lock in a share price on the sale of shares of its common stock at the time the agreement is executed, but defer receiving the proceeds from the sale of shares until a later date. The Company anticipates using the net proceeds, which are contributed to the Operating Partnership, to acquire, develop, or redevelop properties, which primarily will be apartment communities, to make other investments and for working capital or general corporate purposes, which may include the repayment of indebtedness.

For the year ended December 31, 2019, the Company issued 228,271 shares of common stock through the 2018 ATM Program at an average price of \$321.56 per share for proceeds of \$73.4 million. For the year ended December 31, 2018, the Company did not sell any shares of its common stock through the 2018 ATM Program or through the 2016 ATM Program. For the year ended December 31, 2017, the Company issued 345,444 shares of common stock, through the 2016 ATM program, at an average price of \$260.38 per share for proceeds of \$89.9 million. As of December 31, 2019, there were no outstanding forward sale agreements, and \$826.6 million of shares remained available to be sold under this program.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

Operating Partnership Units and Long-Term Incentive Plan ("LTIP") Units

As of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the Operating Partnership had outstanding 2,158,396 and 2,171,309 operating partnership units and 143,257 and 134,080 vested LTIP units, respectively. The Operating Partnership's general partner, Essex, owned 96.6% of the partnership interests in the Operating Partnership as of both December 31, 2019 and 2018, and Essex is responsible for the management of the Operating Partnership's business. As the general partner of the Operating Partnership, Essex effectively controls the ability to issue common stock of Essex upon a limited partner's notice of redemption. Essex has generally acquired Operating Partnership limited partnership units ("OP Units") upon a limited partner's notice of redemption in exchange for shares of its common stock. The redemption provisions of OP Units owned by limited partners that permit Essex to settle in either cash or common stock at the option of Essex were further evaluated in accordance with applicable accounting guidance to determine whether temporary or permanent equity classification on the balance sheet is appropriate. The Operating Partnership evaluated this guidance, including the requirement to settle in unregistered shares, and determined that, with few exceptions, these OP Units meet the requirements to qualify for presentation as permanent equity.

LTIP units represent an interest in the Operating Partnership for services rendered or to be rendered by the LTIP unitholder in its capacity as a partner, or in anticipation of becoming a partner, in the Operating Partnership. Upon the occurrence of specified events, LTIP units may over time achieve full parity with common units of the Operating Partnership for all purposes. Upon achieving full parity, LTIP units will be exchanged for an equal number of the OP Units.

The collective redemption value of OP Units and LTIP units owned by the limited partners, not including Essex, was approximately \$692.5 million and \$565.3 million based on the closing price of Essex's common stock as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively.

(13) Net Income Per Common Share and Net Income Per Common Unit

Essex Property Trust, Inc.

Basic and diluted income per share is calculated as follows for the years ended December 31 (\$ in thousands, except share and per share amounts):

	2019			2018			2017		
	Income	Weighted-average Common Shares	Per Common Share Amount	Income	Weighted-average Common Shares	Per Common Share Amount	Income	Weighted-average Common Shares	Per Common Share Amount
Basic:									
Net income available to common stockholders	\$ 439,286	65,840,422	\$ 6.67	\$ 390,153	66,041,058	\$ 5.91	\$ 433,059	65,829,155	\$ 6.58
Effect of Dilutive Securities									
Stock options	—	99,033		—	44,031		—	69,100	
Diluted:									
Net income available to common stockholders	\$ 439,286	65,939,455	\$ 6.66	\$ 390,153	66,085,089	\$ 5.90	\$ 433,059	65,898,255	\$ 6.57

The table above excludes from the calculations of diluted earnings per share weighted average convertible OP Units of 2,300,478, 2,274,941, and 2,252,575, which include vested Series Z-1 Incentive Units, 2014 Long-Term Incentive Plan Units, and 2015 Long-Term Incentive Plan Units, for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017, respectively, because they were anti-dilutive. The related income allocated to these convertible OP Units aggregated \$15.3 million, \$13.5 million, and \$14.8 million for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017, respectively. Additionally, the table excludes all DownREIT units for which the Operating Partnership has the ability and intention to redeem the units for cash and does not consider them to be common stock equivalents.

Stock options of 115,066, 160,039, and 154,793, for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017, respectively, were excluded from the calculation of diluted earnings per share because the assumed proceeds per share of such options plus the

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

average unearned compensation were greater than the average market price of the common stock for the years ended and, therefore, were anti-dilutive.

Essex Portfolio, L.P.

Basic and diluted income per unit is calculated as follows for the years ended December 31 (\$ in thousands, except unit and per unit amounts):

	2019			2018			2017		
	Income	Weighted-average Common Units	Per Common Unit Amount	Income	Weighted-average Common Units	Per Common Unit Amount	Income	Weighted-average Common Units	Per Common Unit Amount
Basic:									
Net income available to common unitholders	\$ 454,629	68,140,900	\$ 6.67	\$ 403,605	68,315,999	\$ 5.91	\$ 447,884	68,081,730	\$ 6.58
Effect of Dilutive Securities									
Stock options	—	99,033		—	44,031		—	69,100	
Diluted:									
Net income available to common unitholders	\$ 454,629	68,239,933	\$ 6.66	\$ 403,605	68,360,030	\$ 5.90	\$ 447,884	68,150,830	\$ 6.57

Stock options of 115,066, 160,039, and 154,793, for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017, respectively, were excluded from the calculation of diluted earnings per unit because the assumed proceeds per unit of these options plus the average unearned compensation were greater than the average market price of the common unit for the years ended and, therefore, were anti-dilutive. Additionally, the table excludes all DownREIT units for which the Operating Partnership has the ability and intention to redeem the units for cash and does not consider them to be common stock equivalents.

(14) Equity Based Compensation Plans

Stock Options and Restricted Stock

In May 2018, stockholders approved the Company's 2018 Stock Award and Incentive Compensation Plan ("2018 Plan"). The 2018 Plan serves as the successor to the Company's 2013 Stock Incentive Plan (the "2013 Plan"). The Company's 2018 Plan provides incentives to attract and retain officers, directors and key employees. The 2018 Plan provides for the grant of stock-based awards to employees, directors and consultants of the Company and its affiliates. The aggregate number of shares of the Company's common stock available for issuance pursuant to awards granted under the 2018 Plan is 2,000,000 shares, plus the number of shares authorized for grants and available for issuance under the 2013 Plan as of the effective date of the 2018 Plan and the number of shares subject to outstanding awards under the 2013 Plan that are forfeited or otherwise not issued under such awards. No further awards will be granted under the 2013 Plan and the shares that remained available for future issuance under the 2013 Plan as of the effective date of the 2018 Plan will be available for issuance under the 2018 Plan. In connection with the adoption of the 2018 Plan, the Board delegated to the Compensation Committee of the Board the authority to administer the 2018 Plan.

Equity-based compensation costs for options and restricted stock under the fair value method totaled \$11.4 million, \$12.1 million, and \$9.8 million for years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017, respectively. For each of the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017 equity-based compensation costs included \$3.5 million related to restricted stock for bonuses awarded based on asset dispositions, which is recorded as a cost of real estate and land sold, respectively. Stock-based compensation for options and restricted stock related to recipients who are direct and incremental to projects under development were capitalized and totaled \$1.6 million, \$2.0 million, and \$1.5 million for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017, respectively. The intrinsic value of the options exercised totaled \$18.7 million, \$3.1 million, and \$16.7 million, for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017 respectively. The intrinsic value of the options exercisable totaled \$23.5 million and \$12.5 million as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

Total unrecognized compensation cost related to unvested stock options totaled \$5.3 million as of December 31, 2019 and the unrecognized compensation cost is expected to be recognized over a period of 2.2 years.

The average fair value of stock options granted for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017 was \$24.02, \$26.13 and \$22.41, respectively. Certain stock options granted in 2019, 2018, and 2017 included a \$100 cap, \$125 cap, or no cap on the appreciation of the market price over the exercise price. The fair value of stock options was estimated on the date of grant using the Black-Scholes option pricing model with the following weighted average assumptions used for grants:

	2019	2018	2017
Stock price	\$ 304.85	\$ 262.09	\$ 240.56
Risk-free interest rates	2.01%	2.76%	2.30%
Expected lives	6 years	6 years	6 years
Volatility	19.56%	24.89%	24.10%
Dividend yield	2.72%	2.81%	2.90%

A summary of the status of the Company's stock option plans as of December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017 and changes during the years ended on those dates is presented below:

	2019		2018		2017	
	Shares	Weighted- average exercise price	Shares	Weighted- average exercise price	Shares	Weighted- average exercise price
Outstanding at beginning of year	612,954	\$ 224.57	536,208	\$ 211.41	557,648	\$ 181.50
Granted	148,147	304.85	119,361	262.09	164,677	240.56
Exercised	(182,817)	205.25	(39,175)	159.05	(176,489)	146.86
Forfeited and canceled	(5,313)	257.87	(3,440)	221.80	(9,628)	160.40
Outstanding at end of year	<u>572,971</u>	<u>251.10</u>	<u>612,954</u>	<u>224.57</u>	<u>536,208</u>	<u>211.41</u>
Options exercisable at year end	305,379	223.90	322,837	206.63	223,796	191.09

The following table summarizes information about restricted stock outstanding as of December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017 and changes during the years ended:

	2019		2018		2017	
	Shares	Weighted- average grant price	Shares	Weighted- average grant price	Shares	Weighted- average grant price
Unvested at beginning of year	91,058	\$ 180.99	90,823	\$ 163.49	58,349	\$ 149.11
Granted	41,643	235.93	51,945	194.70	62,706	177.28
Vested	(13,222)	143.56	(48,212)	150.76	(29,675)	170.17
Forfeited and canceled	(4,602)	158.06	(3,498)	158.71	(557)	119.37
Unvested at end of year	<u>114,877</u>	<u>197.62</u>	<u>91,058</u>	<u>180.99</u>	<u>90,823</u>	<u>163.49</u>

The unrecognized compensation cost related to unvested restricted stock totaled \$12.7 million as of December 31, 2019 and is expected to be recognized over a period of 2.1 years.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

Long-Term Incentive Plans – LTIP Units

On December 9, 2014, the Operating Partnership issued 44,750 LTIP units under the 2015 Long-Term Incentive Plan Award agreements to executives of the Company. The 2015 Long-Term Incentive Plan Units (the "2015 LTIP Units") are subject to forfeiture based on performance-based and service based conditions. An additional 24,000 LTIP units were granted subject only to performance-based criteria and were fully vested on the date granted. The 2015 LTIP Units, that are subject to vesting, will vest at 20% per year on each of the first five anniversaries of the initial grant date. The 2015 LTIP Units performance conditions measurement ended on December 9, 2015 and 95.75% of the units awarded were earned by the recipients. 2015 LTIP Units not earned based on the performance-based criteria were automatically forfeited by the recipients. The 2015 LTIP Units, once earned and vested, are convertible one-for-one into OP Units which, in turn, are convertible into common stock of the Company subject to a ten-year liquidity restriction.

In December 2013, the Operating Partnership issued 50,500 LTIP units under the 2014 Long-Term Incentive Plan Award agreements to executives of the Company. The 2014 Long-Term Incentive Plan Units (the "2014 LTIP Units") were subject to forfeiture based on performance-based conditions and are currently subject to service based vesting. The 2014 LTIP Units vest 25% per year on each of the first four anniversaries of the initial grant date. In December 2014, the Company achieved the performance criteria and all of the 2014 LTIP Units awarded were earned by the recipients, subject to satisfaction of service based vesting conditions. The 2014 LTIP Units are convertible one-for-one into OP Units which, in turn, are convertible into common stock of the Company subject to a ten year liquidity restriction.

The estimated fair value of the 2015 LTIP Units and 2014 LTIP Units were determined on the grant date using Monte Carlo simulations under a risk-neutral premise and considered Essex's stock price on the date of grant, the unpaid dividends on unvested units and the discount factor for 10 years of illiquidity.

Prior to 2013, the Company issued Series Z Incentive Units and Series Z-1 Incentive Units (collectively referred to as "Z Units") of limited partnership interest in the Operating Partnership. Vesting in the Z Units is based on performance criteria established in the plan. The criteria can be revised by the Compensation Committee of the Board of Directors if the Committee deems that the plan's criterion is unachievable for any given year. The sale of Z Units is contractually prohibited. Z Units are convertible into Operating Partnership units which are exchangeable for shares of the Company's common stock that have marketability restrictions. The estimated fair value of Z Units were determined on the grant date and considered the Company's stock price on the date of grant, the dividends that are not paid on unvested units and a marketability discount for the 8 to 15 years of illiquidity. Compensation expense is calculated by multiplying estimated vesting increases for the period by the estimated fair value as of the grant date.

During 2011 and 2010, the Operating Partnership issued 154,500 Series Z-1 Incentive Units (the "Z-1 Units") of limited partner interest to executives of the Company. The Z-1 Units are convertible one-for-one into common units of the Operating Partnership (which, in turn, are convertible into common stock of the Company) upon the earlier to occur of 100 percent vesting of the units or the year 2026. The conversion ratchet (accounted for as vesting) of the Z-1 Units into common units, is to increase consistent with the Company's annual FFO growth, but is not to be less than zero or greater than 14 percent. Z-1 Unitholders are entitled to receive distributions, on vested units, that are now equal to dividends distributed to common stockholders.

Equity-based compensation costs for LTIP and Z Units under the fair value method totaled approximately \$0.9 million, \$0.8 million and \$1.5 million for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018 and 2017, respectively. Equity-based compensation costs related to LTIP Units attributable to recipients who are direct and incremental to these projects was capitalized to real estate under development and totaled approximately \$0.2 million, \$0.2 million, and \$0.5 million, for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017, respectively. The intrinsic value of the vested and unvested LTIP Units totaled \$43.7 million as of December 31, 2019. Total unrecognized compensation cost related to the unvested LTIP Units under the LTIP Units plans was zero as of December 31, 2019.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

The following table summarizes information about the LTIP Units outstanding as of December 31, 2019:

Long-Term Incentive Plan - LTIP Units					
	Total Vested Units	Total Unvested Units	Total Outstanding Units	Weighted-average Grant-date Fair Value	Weighted-average Remaining Contractual Life (years)
Balance, December 31, 2016	181,027	60,027	241,054	\$ 75.11	8.5
Granted	—	—	—		
Vested	32,961	(32,961)	—		
Converted	(688)	—	(688)		
Cancelled	—	(3,854)	(3,854)		
Balance, December 31, 2017	213,300	23,212	236,512	\$ 75.03	7.5
Granted	—	—	—		
Vested	12,051	(12,051)	—		
Converted	(91,270)	—	(91,270)		
Cancelled	—	—	—		
Balance, December 31, 2018	134,081	11,161	145,242	\$ 75.03	6.5
Granted	—	—	—		
Vested	9,176	(9,176)	—		
Converted	—	—	—		
Cancelled	—	(95)	(95)		
Balance, December 31, 2019	143,257	1,890	145,147	\$ 75.03	5.2

(15) Segment Information

The Company's segment disclosures present the measure used by the chief operating decision makers for purposes of assessing each segment's performance. The Company's chief operating decision makers are comprised of several members of its executive management team who use net operating income ("NOI") to assess the performance of the business for the Company's reportable operating segments. NOI represents total property revenues less direct property operating expenses.

The executive management team generally evaluates the Company's operating performance geographically. The Company defines its reportable operating segments as the three geographical regions in which its communities are located: Southern California, Northern California and Seattle Metro.

Excluded from segment revenues and NOI are management and other fees from affiliates and interest and other income. Non-segment revenues and NOI included in the following schedule also consist of revenues generated from commercial properties and properties that have been sold. Other non-segment assets include items such as real estate under development, co-investments, real estate held for sale, net, cash and cash equivalents, marketable securities, notes and other receivables, and prepaid expenses and other assets.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

The revenues and NOI for each of the reportable operating segments are summarized as follows for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017 (\$ in thousands):

	Years Ended December 31,		
	2019	2018	2017
Revenues:			
Southern California	\$ 610,240	\$ 592,281	\$ 574,552
Northern California	569,556	522,561	505,313
Seattle Metro	245,476	236,525	229,871
Other real estate assets	25,356	39,503	44,589
Total property revenues	<u>\$ 1,450,628</u>	<u>\$ 1,390,870</u>	<u>\$ 1,354,325</u>
Net operating income:			
Southern California	\$ 434,267	\$ 421,274	\$ 407,771
Northern California	420,320	385,483	371,597
Seattle Metro	173,875	165,244	162,111
Other real estate assets	24,471	33,535	37,460
Total net operating income	1,052,933	1,005,536	978,939
Management and other fees from affiliates	9,527	9,183	9,574
Corporate-level property management expenses	(32,899)	(31,062)	(30,156)
Depreciation and amortization	(483,750)	(479,884)	(468,881)
General and administrative	(54,262)	(53,451)	(41,385)
Expensed acquisition and investment related costs	(168)	(194)	(1,569)
Impairment loss	(7,105)	—	—
Gain (loss) on sale of real estate and land	(3,164)	61,861	26,423
Interest expense	(217,339)	(220,492)	(222,894)
Total return swap income	8,446	8,707	10,098
Interest and other income	46,298	23,010	24,604
Equity income from co-investments	112,136	89,132	86,445
Deferred tax expense on unrealized gain on unconsolidated co-investment	(1,457)	—	—
Gain (loss) on early retirement of debt, net	3,717	—	(1,796)
Gain on remeasurement of co-investment	31,535	1,253	88,641
Net income	<u>\$ 464,448</u>	<u>\$ 413,599</u>	<u>\$ 458,043</u>

**ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017**

Total assets for each of the reportable operating segments are summarized as follows as of December 31, 2019 and 2018 (\$ in thousands):

	As of December 31,	
	2019	2018
Assets:		
Southern California	\$ 4,233,110	\$ 4,368,882
Northern California	4,622,268	4,289,232
Seattle Metro	1,481,061	1,485,040
Other real estate assets	12,221	13,399
Net reportable operating segments - real estate assets	10,348,660	10,156,553
Real estate under development	546,075	454,629
Co-investments	1,335,339	1,300,140
Cash and cash equivalents, including restricted cash	81,094	151,395
Marketable securities	144,193	209,545
Notes and other receivables	134,365	71,895
Operating lease right-of-use assets	74,744	—
Prepaid expenses and other assets	40,935	39,439
Total assets	<u>\$ 12,705,405</u>	<u>\$ 12,383,596</u>

(16) 401(k) Plan

The Company has a 401(k) benefit plan (the "Plan") for all eligible employees. Employee contributions are limited by the maximum allowed under Section 401(k) of the Internal Revenue Code. The Company matches 50% of the employee contributions up to a specified maximum. Company contributions to the Plan were approximately \$2.4 million, \$2.1 million, and \$1.8 million for the years ended December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017, respectively.

(17) Commitments and Contingencies

The Company's total minimum lease payment commitments, under ground leases, parking leases, and operating leases are disclosed in Note 11, Lease Agreements - Company as Lessee.

To the extent that an environmental matter arises or is identified in the future that has other than a remote risk of having a material impact on the financial statements, the Company will disclose the estimated range of possible outcomes associated with it and, if an outcome is probable, accrue an appropriate liability for that matter. The Company will consider whether any such matter results in an impairment of value on the affected property and, if so, the impairment will be recognized.

The Company has no way of determining the magnitude of any potential liability to which it may be subject arising out of unknown environmental conditions with respect to the communities currently or formerly owned by the Company. No assurance can be given that: existing environmental assessments conducted with respect to any of these communities have revealed all environmental conditions or potential liabilities associated with such conditions; any prior owner or operator of a property did not create any material environmental condition not known to the Company; or a material unknown environmental condition does not otherwise exist as to any one or more of the communities. The Company has limited insurance coverage for some of the types of environmental conditions and associated liabilities described above.

The Company has entered into transactions that may require the Company to pay the tax liabilities of the partners or members in the Operating Partnership or in the DownREIT entities. These transactions are within the Company's control. Although the Company plans to hold the contributed assets or defer recognition of gain on their sale pursuant to like-kind exchange rules under Section 1031 of the Internal Revenue Code, the Company can provide no assurance that it will be able to do so and if such tax liabilities were incurred they may have a material impact on the Company's financial position.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

There continue to be lawsuits against owners and managers of certain of the Company's apartment communities alleging personal injury and property damage caused by the presence of mold in the residential units and common areas of those communities. Some of these lawsuits have resulted in substantial monetary judgments or settlements. The Company has been sued for mold related matters and has settled some, but not all, of such suits. Insurance carriers have reacted to the increase in mold related liability awards by excluding mold related claims from standard general liability policies and pricing mold endorsements at prohibitively high rates. The Company has, however, purchased pollution liability insurance which includes coverage for some mold claims. The Company has also adopted policies intended to promptly address and resolve reports of mold and to minimize any impact mold might have on tenants of its properties. The Company believes its mold policies and proactive response to address reported mold exposures reduces its risk of loss from mold claims. While no assurances can be given that the Company has identified and responded to all mold occurrences, the Company promptly addresses and responds to all known mold reports. Liabilities resulting from such mold related matters are not expected to have a material adverse effect on the Company's financial condition, results of operations or cash flows. As of December 31, 2019, potential liabilities for mold and other environmental liabilities are not quantifiable and an estimate of possible loss cannot be made.

The Company carries comprehensive liability, fire, extended coverage and rental loss insurance for each of the communities. There are, however, certain types of extraordinary losses, such as, for example, losses from terrorism or earthquakes, for which the Company has limited insurance coverage. Substantially all of the communities are located in areas that are subject to earthquake activity. The Company has established a wholly-owned insurance subsidiary, Pacific Western Insurance LLC ("PWI"). Through PWI, the Company is self-insured for earthquake related losses. Additionally, since January 2008, PWI has provided property and casualty insurance coverage for the first \$5.0 million of the Company's property level insurance claims per incident. As of December 31, 2019, PWI has cash and marketable securities of approximately \$78.4 million. These assets are consolidated in the Company's financial statements. Beginning in 2013, the Company has obtained limited third party seismic insurance on selected assets in the Company's co-investments.

The Company is subject to various other legal and/or regulatory proceedings arising in the course of its business operations. The Company believes that, with respect to such matters that it is currently a party to, the ultimate disposition of any such matter will not result in a material adverse effect on the Company's financial condition, results of operations or cash flows.

(18) Subsequent Events

In January 2020, the Company purchased CPPIB's 45.0% interest in a land parcel and six communities, totaling 2,020 apartment homes, valued at approximately \$1.0 billion on a gross basis.

In January 2020, the Company received \$85.8 million for the payoff of a related party bridge loan to Wesco V.

In February 2020, the Company issued \$500.0 million of the 2032 Notes, with a coupon rate of 2.650%, which are payable on March 15 and September 15 of each year, beginning on September 15, 2020. The 2032 Notes were offered to investors at a price of 99.628% of par value. The 2032 Notes are general unsecured senior obligations of the Operating Partnership, rank equally in right of payment with all other senior unsecured indebtedness of the Operating Partnership and are unconditionally guaranteed by Essex Property Trust, Inc. The Company used the net proceeds of this offering to repay indebtedness under its unsecured lines of credit and for other general corporate purposes.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

(19) Quarterly Results of Operations (Unaudited)

Essex Property Trust, Inc.

The following is a summary of quarterly results of operations for 2019 and 2018 (\$ in thousands, except per share and dividend amounts):

	Quarter ended December 31	Quarter ended September 30	Quarter ended June 30	Quarter ended March 31
2019:				
Total property revenues	\$ 372,861	\$ 364,504	\$ 359,375	\$ 353,888
Net income	\$ 135,182	\$ 105,700	\$ 98,061	\$ 125,505
Net income available to common stockholders	\$ 128,818	\$ 99,335	\$ 92,275	\$ 118,858
Per share data:				
Net income:				
Basic ⁽¹⁾	\$ 1.95	\$ 1.51	\$ 1.40	\$ 1.81
Diluted ⁽¹⁾	\$ 1.95	\$ 1.51	\$ 1.40	\$ 1.81
Dividends declared	\$ 1.95	\$ 1.95	\$ 1.95	\$ 1.95
2018:				
Total property revenues	\$ 350,787	\$ 348,610	\$ 346,526	\$ 344,947
Net income	\$ 124,440	\$ 86,110	\$ 106,410	\$ 96,639
Net income available to common stockholders	\$ 117,820	\$ 80,975	\$ 100,440	\$ 90,918
Per share data:				
Net income:				
Basic ⁽¹⁾	\$ 1.78	\$ 1.23	\$ 1.52	\$ 1.38
Diluted ⁽¹⁾	\$ 1.78	\$ 1.22	\$ 1.52	\$ 1.38
Dividends declared	\$ 1.86	\$ 1.86	\$ 1.86	\$ 1.86

⁽¹⁾ Quarterly earnings per common share amounts may not total to the annual amounts due to rounding and the changes in the number of weighted common shares outstanding and included in the calculation of basic and diluted shares.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2019, 2018, and 2017

Essex Portfolio, L.P.

The following is a summary of quarterly results of operations for 2019 and 2018 (\$ in thousands, except per unit and distribution amounts):

	Quarter ended December 31	Quarter ended September 30	Quarter ended June 30	Quarter ended March 31
2019:				
Total property revenues	\$ 372,861	\$ 364,504	\$ 359,375	\$ 353,888
Net income	\$ 135,182	\$ 105,700	\$ 98,061	\$ 125,505
Net income available to common unitholders	\$ 133,298	\$ 102,799	\$ 95,503	\$ 123,029
Per unit data:				
Net income:				
Basic ⁽¹⁾	\$ 1.95	\$ 1.51	\$ 1.40	\$ 1.81
Diluted ⁽¹⁾	\$ 1.95	\$ 1.51	\$ 1.40	\$ 1.81
Distributions declared	\$ 1.95	\$ 1.95	\$ 1.95	\$ 1.95
2018:				
Total property revenues	\$ 350,787	\$ 348,610	\$ 346,526	\$ 344,947
Net income	\$ 124,440	\$ 86,110	\$ 106,410	\$ 96,639
Net income available to common unitholders	\$ 121,891	\$ 83,764	\$ 103,900	\$ 94,050
Per unit data:				
Net income:				
Basic ⁽¹⁾	\$ 1.78	\$ 1.23	\$ 1.52	\$ 1.38
Diluted ⁽¹⁾	\$ 1.78	\$ 1.23	\$ 1.52	\$ 1.38
Distributions declared	\$ 1.86	\$ 1.86	\$ 1.86	\$ 1.86

⁽¹⁾ Quarterly earnings per common unit amounts may not total to the annual amounts due to rounding and the changes in the number of weighted common units outstanding and included in the calculation of basic and diluted units.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
FINANCIAL STATEMENT SCHEDULE III
REAL ESTATE AND ACCUMULATED DEPRECIATION
December 31, 2019
(Dollars in thousands)

Property	Apartment Homes	Location	Encumbrance	Costs			Gross amount carried at close of period		Accumulated depreciation	Date of construction	Date acquired	Lives (years)	
				Buildings and Land improvements	Initial cost	capitalized subsequent to acquisition	Land and improvements	Buildings and improvements					Total ⁽¹⁾
<i>Encumbered communities</i>													
Belmont Station	275	Los Angeles, CA	29,703	8,100	66,666	6,642	8,267	73,141	81,408	(31,302)	2009	Mar-09	3-30
Brio	300	Walnut Creek, CA	101,540	16,885	151,741	704	16,885	152,445	169,330	(2,972)	2015	Jun-19	3-30
Brookside Oaks	170	Sunnyvale, CA	17,318	7,301	16,310	27,158	10,328	40,441	50,769	(24,680)	1973	Jun-00	3-30
City View	572	Hayward, CA	60,841	9,883	37,670	31,487	10,350	68,690	79,040	(50,256)	1975	Mar-98	3-30
Domaine	92	Seattle, WA	12,845	9,059	27,177	1,296	9,059	28,473	37,532	(7,309)	2009	Sep-12	3-30
Fairhaven Apartments	164	Santa Ana, CA	17,602	2,626	10,485	9,757	2,957	19,911	22,868	(12,157)	1970	Nov-01	3-30
Form 15	242	San Diego, CA	43,616	24,510	72,221	8,167	25,540	79,358	104,898	(10,490)	2014	Mar-16	3-30
Fountain Park	705	Playa Vista, CA	82,639	25,073	94,980	34,339	25,203	129,189	154,392	(74,993)	2002	Feb-04	3-30
Hidden Valley	324	Simi Valley, CA	29,392	14,174	34,065	7,501	9,674	46,066	55,740	(22,843)	2004	Dec-04	3-30
Highridge	255	Rancho Palos Verdes, CA	69,309	5,419	18,347	32,286	6,073	49,979	56,052	(39,463)	1972	May-97	3-30
1000 Kiely	121	Santa Clara, CA	33,260	9,359	21,845	8,294	9,359	30,139	39,498	(12,313)	1971	Mar-11	3-30
Magnolia Square/Magnolia Lane ⁽²⁾	188	Sunnyvale, CA	52,270	8,190	24,736	18,388	8,191	43,123	51,314	(23,557)	1963	Sep-07	3-30
Marquis	166	San Jose, CA	43,772	20,495	47,823	46	20,495	47,869	68,364	(1,664)	2015	Dec-18	3-30
Montanosa	472	San Diego, CA	59,723	26,697	106,787	6,299	26,697	113,086	139,783	(24,590)	1990	Apr-14	5-30
Montebello	248	Kirkland, WA	23,682	13,857	41,575	5,542	13,858	47,116	60,974	(13,781)	1996	Jul-12	3-30
Montejo Apartments	124	Garden Grove, CA	12,536	1,925	7,685	4,365	2,194	11,781	13,975	(7,013)	1974	Nov-01	3-30
Sage at Cupertino	230	San Jose, CA	51,724	35,719	53,449	6,442	35,719	59,891	95,610	(6,349)	1971	Mar-17	3-30
The Barkley ⁽³⁾	161	Anaheim, CA	14,857	—	8,520	7,440	2,353	13,607	15,960	(9,240)	1984	Apr-00	3-30
The Dylan	184	West Hollywood, CA	58,854	19,984	82,286	1,202	19,990	83,482	103,472	(15,578)	2015	Mar-15	3-30
The Huxley	187	West Hollywood, CA	53,589	19,362	75,641	1,385	19,371	77,017	96,388	(14,609)	2014	Mar-15	3-30
The Waterford	238	San Jose, CA	28,713	11,808	24,500	17,347	15,165	38,490	53,655	(23,732)	2000	Jun-00	3-30
Township	132	Redwood City, CA	46,087	19,812	70,619	251	19,812	70,870	90,682	(713)	2014	Sep-19	3-30
Valley Park	160	Fountain Valley, CA	20,327	3,361	13,420	6,186	3,761	19,206	22,967	(11,634)	1969	Nov-01	3-30
Villa Angelina	256	Placentia, CA	26,468	4,498	17,962	7,744	4,962	25,242	30,204	(15,684)	1970	Nov-01	3-30

5,966

\$ 990,667 \$318,097 \$ 1,126,510 \$ 250,268 \$ 326,263 \$ 1,368,612 \$1,694,875 \$ (456,922)

*Unencumbered
Communities*

Alessio	624	Los Angeles, CA	—	32,136	128,543	12,865	32,136	141,408	173,544	(31,530)	2001	Apr-14	5-30
Allegro	97	Valley Village, CA	—	5,869	23,977	2,530	5,869	26,507	32,376	(10,365)	2010	Oct-10	3-30
Allure at Scripps Ranch	194	San Diego, CA	—	11,923	47,690	1,653	11,923	49,343	61,266	(10,557)	2002	Apr-14	5-30

Bunker Hill	456	CA	— 11,498	27,871	91,959	11,639	119,689	131,328	(67,010)	1968	Mar-98	3-30
Camarillo Oaks	564	Camarillo, CA	— 10,953	25,254	8,562	11,075	33,694	44,769	(25,023)	1985	Jul-96	3-30
Cambridge Park	320	San Diego, CA	— 18,185	72,739	3,642	18,185	76,381	94,566	(16,732)	1998	Apr-14	5-30
Camino Ruiz Square	159	Camarillo, CA	— 6,871	26,119	2,349	6,931	28,408	35,339	(12,693)	1990	Dec-06	3-30
Canyon Oaks	250	San Ramon, CA	— 19,088	44,473	4,988	19,088	49,461	68,549	(21,478)	2005	May-07	3-30
Canyon Pointe	250	Bothell, WA	— 4,692	18,288	9,096	4,693	27,383	32,076	(15,931)	1990	Oct-03	3-30

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
FINANCIAL STATEMENT SCHEDULE III
REAL ESTATE AND ACCUMULATED DEPRECIATION
December 31, 2019
(Dollars in thousands)

Property	Apartment Homes	Location	Encumbrance	Costs			Land and improvements	Buildings and improvements	Total ⁽¹⁾	Accumulated depreciation	Date of construction	Date acquired	Lives (years)
				Initial cost	capitalized subsequent to	Gross amount carried at close of period							
Capri at Sunny Hills	102	Fullerton, CA	—	3,337	13,320	9,503	4,048	22,112	26,160	(14,445)	1961	Sep-01	3-30
Carmel Creek	348	San Diego, CA	—	26,842	107,368	6,878	26,842	114,246	141,088	(25,679)	2000	Apr-14	5-30
Carmel Landing	356	San Diego, CA	—	16,725	66,901	9,043	16,725	75,944	92,669	(16,943)	1989	Apr-14	5-30
Carmel Summit	246	San Diego, CA	—	14,968	59,871	4,154	14,968	64,025	78,993	(13,876)	1989	Apr-14	5-30
Castle Creek	216	Newcastle, WA	—	4,149	16,028	5,185	4,833	20,529	25,362	(14,880)	1998	Dec-98	3-30
Catalina Gardens	128	Los Angeles, CA	—	6,714	26,856	1,970	6,714	28,826	35,540	(6,159)	1987	Apr-14	5-30
CBC Apartments & The Sweeps	239	Goleta, CA	—	11,841	45,320	6,718	11,906	51,973	63,879	(26,615)	1962	Jan-06	3-30
Cedar Terrace	180	Bellevue, WA	—	5,543	16,442	8,092	5,652	24,425	30,077	(12,765)	1984	Jan-05	3-30
CentrePointe	224	San Diego, CA	—	3,405	7,743	21,698	3,442	29,404	32,846	(20,349)	1974	Jun-97	3-30
Chestnut Street Apartments	96	Santa Cruz, CA	—	6,582	15,689	2,057	6,582	17,746	24,328	(7,206)	2002	Jul-08	3-30
Collins on Pine	76	Seattle, WA	—	7,276	22,226	562	7,276	22,788	30,064	(4,337)	2013	May-14	3-30
Corbella at Juanita Bay	169	Kirkland, WA	—	5,801	17,415	3,815	5,801	21,230	27,031	(7,273)	1978	Nov-10	3-30
Cortesia	308	Rancho Santa Margarita, CA	—	13,912	55,649	3,034	13,912	58,683	72,595	(12,706)	1999	Apr-14	5-30
Country Villas	180	Oceanside, CA	—	4,174	16,583	5,358	4,187	21,928	26,115	(12,942)	1976	Dec-02	3-30
Courtyard off Main	110	Bellevue, WA	—	7,465	21,405	4,911	7,465	26,316	33,781	(8,924)	2000	Oct-10	3-30
Crow Canyon	400	San Ramon, CA	—	37,579	87,685	11,695	37,579	99,380	136,959	(22,121)	1992	Apr-14	5-30
Deer Valley	171	San Rafael, CA	—	21,478	50,116	3,175	21,478	53,291	74,769	(11,659)	1996	Apr-14	5-30
Delano	126	Redmond, WA	—	7,470	22,511	1,655	7,470	24,166	31,636	(6,762)	2005	Dec-11	3-30
Devonshire	276	Hemet, CA	—	3,470	13,786	5,988	3,482	19,762	23,244	(11,177)	1988	Dec-02	3-30
Elevation	158	Redmond, WA	—	4,758	14,285	7,182	4,757	21,468	26,225	(9,807)	1986	Jun-10	3-30
Ellington	220	Bellevue, WA	—	15,066	45,249	3,914	15,066	49,163	64,229	(9,897)	1994	Jul-14	3-30
Emerald Pointe	160	Diamond Bar, CA	—	8,458	33,832	2,098	8,458	35,930	44,388	(7,907)	1989	Apr-14	5-30
Emerald Ridge	180	Bellevue, WA	—	3,449	7,801	6,444	3,449	14,245	17,694	(10,963)	1987	Nov-94	3-30
Emerson Valley Village	144	Los Angeles, CA	—	13,378	53,240	979	13,378	54,219	67,597	(5,806)	2012	Dec-16	3-30
Enso	183	San Jose, CA	—	21,397	71,135	1,630	21,397	72,765	94,162	(10,555)	2014	Dec-15	3-30

Esplanade	278	San Jose, CA	—	18,170	40,086	15,809	18,429	55,636	74,065	(29,746)	2002	Apr-04	3-30
Essex Skyline	349	Santa Ana, CA	—	21,537	146,099	10,028	21,537	156,127	177,664	(41,718)	2008	Apr-10	3-30
Evergreen Heights	200	Kirkland, WA	—	3,566	13,395	6,886	3,649	20,198	23,847	(14,843)	1990	Jun-97	3-30
Fairway Apartments at Big Canyon ⁽⁵⁾	74	Newport Beach, CA	—	—	7,850	8,180	—	16,030	16,030	(11,744)	1972	Jun-99	3-28
Fairwood Pond	194	Renton, WA	—	5,296	15,564	4,408	5,297	19,971	25,268	(10,643)	1997	Oct-04	3-30
Foothill Commons	394	Bellevue, WA	—	2,435	9,821	41,492	2,440	51,308	53,748	(45,513)	1978	Mar-90	3-30

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
FINANCIAL STATEMENT SCHEDULE III
REAL ESTATE AND ACCUMULATED DEPRECIATION
December 31, 2019
(Dollars in thousands)

Property	Apartment Homes	Location	Encumbrance	Costs			Land and improvements	Buildings and improvements	Total ⁽¹⁾	Accumulated depreciation	Date of construction	Date acquired	Lives (years)
				Initial cost	capitalized subsequent	Gross amount carried at close of period							
Foothill Gardens/Twin Creeks	176	San Ramon, CA	—	5,875	13,992	11,404	5,964	25,307	31,271	(18,366)	1985	Feb-97	3-30
Forest View	192	Renton, WA	—	3,731	14,530	3,095	3,731	17,625	21,356	(9,840)	1998	Oct-03	3-30
Foster's Landing	490	Foster City, CA	—	61,714	144,000	10,178	61,714	154,178	215,892	(35,111)	1987	Apr-14	5-30
Fountain Court	320	Seattle, WA	—	6,702	27,306	13,162	6,985	40,185	47,170	(28,006)	2000	Mar-00	3-30
Fountains at River Oaks	226	San Jose, CA	—	26,046	60,773	5,104	26,046	65,877	91,923	(14,742)	1990	Apr-14	3-30
Fourth & U	171	Berkeley, CA	—	8,879	52,351	3,967	8,879	56,318	65,197	(19,549)	2010	Apr-10	3-30
Fox Plaza	445	San Francisco, CA	—	39,731	92,706	35,532	39,731	128,238	167,969	(34,285)	1968	Feb-13	3-30
The Henley I/The Henley II	215	Glendale, CA	—	6,695	16,753	27,953	6,733	44,668	51,401	(26,394)	1970	Jun-99	3-30
Highlands at Wynhaven	333	Issaquah, WA	—	16,271	48,932	14,851	16,271	63,783	80,054	(27,806)	2000	Aug-08	3-30
Hillcrest Park	608	Newbury Park, CA	—	15,318	40,601	21,179	15,755	61,343	77,098	(42,560)	1973	Mar-98	3-30
Hillsdale Garden	697	San Mateo, CA	—	22,000	94,681	28,988	22,000	123,669	145,669	(58,877)	1948	Sep-06	3-30
Hope Ranch	108	Santa Barbara, CA	—	4,078	16,877	2,989	4,208	19,736	23,944	(8,757)	1965	Mar-07	3-30
Huntington Breakers	342	Huntington Beach, CA	—	9,306	22,720	21,487	9,315	44,198	53,513	(32,546)	1984	Oct-97	3-30
Inglenook Court	224	Bothell, WA	—	3,467	7,881	8,307	3,474	16,181	19,655	(13,291)	1985	Oct-94	3-30
Lafayette Highlands	150	Lafayette, CA	—	17,774	41,473	3,526	17,774	44,999	62,773	(9,732)	1973	Apr-14	5-30
Lakeshore Landing	308	San Mateo, CA	—	38,155	89,028	8,183	38,155	97,211	135,366	(22,592)	1988	Apr-14	5-30
Laurels at Mill Creek	164	Mill Creek, WA	—	1,559	6,430	8,202	1,595	14,596	16,191	(10,517)	1981	Dec-96	3-30
Lawrence Station	336	Sunnyvale, CA	—	45,532	106,735	2,006	45,532	108,741	154,273	(27,218)	2012	Apr-14	5-30
Le Parc	140	Santa Clara, CA	—	3,090	7,421	13,782	3,092	21,201	24,293	(16,474)	1975	Feb-94	3-30
Marbrisa	202	Long Beach, CA	—	4,700	18,605	9,755	4,760	28,300	33,060	(17,214)	1987	Sep-02	3-30
Marina City Club ⁽⁶⁾	101	Marina Del Rey, CA	—	—	28,167	31,783	—	59,950	59,950	(28,367)	1971	Jan-04	3-30
Marina Cove ⁽⁷⁾	292	Santa Clara, CA	—	5,320	16,431	15,948	5,324	32,375	37,699	(26,197)	1974	Jun-94	3-30
Mariner's Place	105	Oxnard, CA	—	1,555	6,103	2,589	1,562	8,685	10,247	(6,020)	1987	May-00	3-30
MB 360	360	San Francisco, CA	—	42,001	212,648	11,373	42,001	224,021	266,022	(41,021)	2014	Apr-14	3-30
Mesa Village	133	Clairemont, CA	—	1,888	7,498	2,591	1,894	10,083	11,977	(5,624)	1963	Dec-02	3-30
Mill Creek at Windermere	400	San Ramon, CA	—	29,551	69,032	6,201	29,551	75,233	104,784	(31,986)	2005	Sep-07	3-30

Mio	103	San Jose, CA	—	11,012	39,982	557	11,012	40,539	51,551	(5,695)	2015	Jan-16	3-30
Mirabella	188	Marina Del Rey, CA	—	6,180	26,673	16,790	6,270	43,373	49,643	(26,253)	2000	May-00	3-30
Mira Monte	354	Mira Mesa, CA	—	7,165	28,459	11,933	7,186	40,371	47,557	(25,280)	1982	Dec-02	3-30
Miracle Mile/Marbella	236	Los Angeles, CA	—	7,791	23,075	15,151	7,886	38,131	46,017	(27,856)	1988	Aug-97	3-30
Mission Hills	282	Oceanside, CA	—	10,099	38,778	11,134	10,167	49,844	60,011	(24,458)	1984	Jul-05	3-30
Mission Peaks	453	Fremont, CA	—	46,499	108,498	7,387	46,499	115,885	162,384	(25,036)	1995	Apr-14	5-30

Pure Redmond	105	WA	—	7,461	31,363	—	7,461	31,363	38,824	(46)	2016	Dec-19	3-30
Radius	264	Redwood City, CA	—	11,702	152,336	904	11,702	153,240	164,942	(33,929)	2015	Apr-14	3-30
Reed Square	100	Sunnyvale, CA	—	6,873	16,037	8,451	6,873	24,488	31,361	(10,156)	1970	Jan-12	3-30
Regency at Encino	75	Encino, CA	—	3,184	12,737	3,911	3,184	16,648	19,832	(6,945)	1989	Dec-09	3-30
Renaissance at Uptown Orange	460	Orange, CA	—	27,870	111,482	6,212	27,870	117,694	145,564	(25,469)	2007	Apr-14	5-30
Reveal	438	Woodland Hills, CA	—	25,073	121,314	2,446	25,073	123,760	148,833	(22,720)	2010	Apr-15	3-30
Salmon Run at Perry Creek	132	Bothell, WA	—	3,717	11,483	2,941	3,801	14,340	18,141	(8,857)	2000	Oct-00	3-30

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
FINANCIAL STATEMENT SCHEDULE III
REAL ESTATE AND ACCUMULATED DEPRECIATION
December 31, 2019
(Dollars in thousands)

Property	Apartment Homes	Location	Encumbrance	Costs							Date of construction	Date acquired	Lives (years)
				Land	Buildings and improvements	Initial cost capitalized subsequent to acquisition	Land and improvements	Buildings and improvements	Gross amount carried at close of period Total ⁽¹⁾	Accumulated depreciation			
Sammanish View	153	Bellevue, WA	—	3,324	7,501	7,285	3,331	14,779	18,110	(12,571)	1986	Nov-94	3-30
101 San Fernando	323	San Jose, CA	—	4,173	58,961	13,374	4,173	72,335	76,508	(26,862)	2001	Jul-10	3-30
San Marcos	432	Richmond, CA	—	15,563	36,204	33,430	22,866	62,331	85,197	(33,909)	2003	Nov-03	3-30
Santee Court/Santee Village	238	Los Angeles, CA	—	9,581	40,317	11,607	9,582	51,923	61,505	(17,070)	2004	Oct-10	3-30
Shadow Point	172	Spring Valley, CA	—	2,812	11,170	4,305	2,820	15,467	18,287	(8,864)	1983	Dec-02	3-30
Shadowbrook	418	Redmond, WA	—	19,292	77,168	5,704	19,292	82,872	102,164	(18,117)	1986	Apr-14	5-30
Slater 116	108	Kirkland, WA	—	7,379	22,138	1,194	7,379	23,332	30,711	(5,181)	2013	Sep-13	3-30
Solstice	280	Sunnyvale, CA	—	34,444	147,262	6,544	34,444	153,806	188,250	(36,993)	2014	Apr-14	5-30
Station Park Green - Phase I	121	San Mateo, CA	—	14,923	96,229	5,610	14,924	101,838	116,762	(8,241)	2018	Mar-18	3-30
Stevenson Place	200	Fremont, CA	—	996	5,582	13,651	1,001	19,228	20,229	(14,432)	1975	Apr-00	3-30
Stonehedge Village	196	Bothell, WA	—	3,167	12,603	8,669	3,201	21,238	24,439	(14,829)	1986	Oct-97	3-30
Summerhill Park	100	Sunnyvale, CA	—	2,654	4,918	11,180	2,656	16,096	18,752	(11,728)	1988	Sep-88	3-30
Summit Park	300	San Diego, CA	—	5,959	23,670	8,485	5,977	32,137	38,114	(18,375)	1972	Dec-02	3-30
Taylor 28	197	Seattle, WA	—	13,915	57,700	3,391	13,915	61,091	75,006	(13,005)	2008	Apr-14	5-30
The Audrey at Belltown	137	Seattle, WA	—	9,228	36,911	1,290	9,228	38,201	47,429	(8,013)	1992	Apr-14	5-30
The Avery	121	Los Angeles, CA	—	6,964	29,922	726	6,964	30,648	37,612	(5,957)	2014	Mar-14	3-30
The Bernard	63	Seattle, WA	—	3,699	11,345	800	3,689	12,155	15,844	(3,574)	2008	Sep-11	3-30
The Blake LA	196	Los Angeles, CA	—	4,023	9,527	22,158	4,031	31,677	35,708	(18,135)	1979	Jun-97	3-30
The Cairns	99	Seattle, WA	—	6,937	20,679	2,389	6,939	23,066	30,005	(9,915)	2006	Jun-07	3-30
The Commons	264	Campbell, CA	—	12,555	29,307	9,206	12,556	38,512	51,068	(14,792)	1973	Jul-10	3-30
The Elliot at Mukilteo	301	Mukilteo, WA	—	2,498	10,595	17,699	2,824	27,968	30,792	(21,381)	1981	Jan-97	3-30
The Grand	243	Oakland, CA	—	4,531	89,208	7,334	4,531	96,542	101,073	(37,589)	2009	Jan-09	3-30
The Hallie	292	Pasadena, CA	—	2,202	4,794	54,674	8,385	53,285	61,670	(35,599)	1972	Apr-97	3-30
The Huntington	276	Huntington Beach, CA	—	10,374	41,495	5,741	10,374	47,236	57,610	(13,725)	1975	Jun-12	3-30
The Landing at Jack London Square	282	Oakland, CA	—	33,554	78,292	6,329	33,554	84,621	118,175	(19,726)	2001	Apr-14	5-30
The Lofts at Pinehurst	118	Ventura, CA	—	1,570	3,912	5,499	1,618	9,363	10,981	(6,164)	1971	Jun-97	3-30

The Palisades	192	Bellevue, WA	—	1,560	6,242	13,743	1,565	19,980	21,545	(17,648)	1977	May-90	3-30
The Palms at Laguna Niguel	460	Laguna Niguel, CA	—	23,584	94,334	9,442	23,584	103,776	127,360	(23,149)	1988	Apr-14	5-30
The Stuart	188	Pasadena, CA	—	13,574	54,298	2,693	13,574	56,991	70,565	(12,753)	2007	Apr-14	5-30
The Trails of Redmond	423	Redmond, WA	—	21,930	87,720	5,406	21,930	93,126	115,056	(20,366)	1985	Apr-14	5-30
Tierra Vista	404	Oxnard, CA	—	13,652	53,336	6,023	13,661	59,350	73,011	(32,123)	2001	Jan-01	3-30

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
FINANCIAL STATEMENT SCHEDULE III
REAL ESTATE AND ACCUMULATED DEPRECIATION
December 31, 2019
(Dollars in thousands)

Property	Apartment Homes	Location	Encumbrance	Costs			Gross amount carried at close of period		Accumulated depreciation	Date of construction	Date acquired	Lives (years)	
				Initial cost Buildings and Land improvements	capitalized subsequent to acquisition	Land and Buildings and improvements	Land and Buildings and improvements	Total ⁽¹⁾					
Tiffany Court	101	Los Angeles, CA	—	6,949	27,796	1,857	6,949	29,653	36,602	(6,429)	1987	Apr-14	5-30
Trabuco Villas	132	Lake Forest, CA	—	3,638	8,640	4,061	3,890	12,449	16,339	(8,740)	1985	Oct-97	3-30
Via Villa Granada	284	Sunnyvale, CA	—	22,000	82,270	3,189	22,016	85,443	107,459	(27,803)	2011	Jul-11	3-30
Villa Siena	270	Santa Clara, CA	—	38,299	89,365	2,200	38,299	91,565	129,864	(19,559)	2010	Apr-14	5-30
Villa Siena	272	Costa Mesa, CA	—	13,842	55,367	8,399	13,842	63,766	77,608	(14,671)	1974	Apr-14	5-30
Village Green	272	La Habra, CA	—	6,488	36,768	4,061	6,488	40,829	47,317	(9,428)	1971	Apr-14	5-30
Vista Belvedere	76	Tiburon, CA	—	5,573	11,901	8,844	5,573	20,745	26,318	(12,068)	1963	Aug-04	3-30
Vox Apartments	58	Seattle, WA	—	5,545	16,635	408	5,545	17,043	22,588	(3,543)	2013	Oct-13	3-30
Walnut Heights	163	Walnut, CA	—	4,858	19,168	5,645	4,887	24,784	29,671	(13,726)	1964	Oct-03	3-30
Wandering Creek	156	Kent, WA	—	1,285	4,980	5,152	1,296	10,121	11,417	(7,945)	1986	Nov-95	3-30
Wharfside Pointe	155	Seattle, WA	—	2,245	7,020	12,465	2,258	19,472	21,730	(14,892)	1990	Jun-94	3-30
Willow Lake	508	San Jose, CA	—	43,194	101,030	15,998	43,194	117,028	160,222	(32,271)	1989	Oct-12	3-30
5600 Wilshire	284	Los Angeles, CA	—	30,535	91,604	4,495	30,535	96,099	126,634	(20,175)	2008	Apr-14	5-30
Wilshire La Brea	478	Los Angeles, CA	—	56,932	211,998	11,252	56,932	223,250	280,182	(52,822)	2014	Apr-14	5-30
Wilshire Promenade	149	Fullerton, CA	—	3,118	7,385	10,727	3,797	17,433	21,230	(11,640)	1992	Jan-97	3-30
Windsor Ridge	216	Sunnyvale, CA	—	4,017	10,315	16,759	4,021	27,070	31,091	(22,682)	1989	Mar-89	3-30
Woodland Commons	302	Bellevue, WA	—	2,040	8,727	24,610	2,044	33,333	35,377	(22,838)	1978	Mar-90	3-30
Woodside Village	145	Ventura, CA	—	5,331	21,036	5,387	5,341	26,413	31,754	(13,691)	1987	Dec-04	3-30
	43,932		\$	—\$2,415,080	\$ 8,256,799	\$1,643,811	\$ 2,443,633	\$ 9,872,057	\$12,315,690	\$ (3,217,204)			

Property	Encumbrance	Costs			Gross amount carried at close of period		Accumulated depreciation		
		Initial cost Buildings and Land improvements	capitalized subsequent to acquisition	Land and Buildings and improvements	Land and Buildings and improvements	Total ⁽¹⁾			
Other real estate assets	—	3,079	12,315	12,183	3,909	23,668	27,577	(15,356)	
	\$	—\$ 3,079	\$ 12,315	\$ 12,183	\$ 3,909	\$ 23,668	\$ 27,577	\$ (15,356)	
Total		\$ 990,667	\$2,736,256	\$ 9,395,624	\$1,906,262	\$ 2,773,805	\$11,264,337	\$14,038,142	\$ (3,689,482)

(1) The aggregate cost for federal income tax purposes is approximately \$11.0 billion (unaudited).

(2) A portion of land is leased pursuant to a ground lease expiring 2070.

(3) The land is leased pursuant to a ground lease expiring 2082.

(4) The land is leased pursuant to a ground lease expiring 2070.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. AND SUBSIDIARIES
ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P. AND SUBSIDIARIES
FINANCIAL STATEMENT SCHEDULE III
REAL ESTATE AND ACCUMULATED DEPRECIATION
December 31, 2019
(Dollars in thousands)

- (5) The land is leased pursuant to a ground lease expiring 2027.
(6) The land is leased pursuant to a ground lease expiring 2067.
(7) A portion of land is leased pursuant to a ground lease expiring in 2028.
(8) The land is leased pursuant to a ground lease expiring in 2028.

A summary of activity for rental properties and accumulated depreciation is as follows:

	<u>2019</u>	<u>2018</u>	<u>2017</u>		<u>2019</u>	<u>2018</u>	<u>2017</u>
Rental properties:				Accumulated depreciation:			
Balance at beginning of year	\$13,366,101	\$13,362,073	\$12,687,722	Balance at beginning of year	\$3,209,548	\$2,769,297	\$2,311,546
Acquisition, development, and improvement of real estate	672,041	325,986	700,892	Depreciation expense	479,934	478,721	464,043
Disposition of real estate and other	—	(321,958)	(28,367)	Depreciation expense - Disposals and other	—	(38,470)	(6,292)
Reclassification from other assets and into building and improvements, net	—	—	1,826	Balance at the end of year	<u>\$3,689,482</u>	<u>\$3,209,548</u>	<u>\$2,769,297</u>
Balance at the end of year	<u>\$14,038,142</u>	<u>\$13,366,101</u>	<u>\$13,362,073</u>				

EXHIBIT INDEX

Exhibit No.	Document
<u>3.1</u>	<u>Articles of Amendment and Restatement of Essex Property Trust, Inc., attached as Exhibit 3.2 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed May 23, 2016, and incorporated herein by reference.</u>
<u>3.2</u>	<u>Sixth Amended and Restated Bylaws of Essex Property Trust, Inc. (as of February 21, 2017), attached as Exhibit 3.2 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed February 27, 2017, and incorporated herein by reference.</u>
<u>3.3</u>	<u>First Amendment to Sixth Amended and Restated Bylaws of Essex Property Trust, Inc., dated February 20, 2018, attached as Exhibit 3.2 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed February 21, 2018, and incorporated herein by reference.</u>
<u>3.4</u>	<u>Certificate of Limited Partnership of Essex Portfolio, L.P. and amendments thereto, attached as Exhibit 3.4 to the Company's Annual Report on Form 10-K, filed February 21, 2019, and incorporated herein by reference.</u>
<u>4.1</u>	<u>Indenture, dated August 15, 2012, among Essex Portfolio, L.P., Essex Property Trust, Inc., and U.S. Bank National Association, as trustee, including the form of 3.625% Senior Notes due 2022 and the guarantee thereof, attached as Exhibit 4.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed August 15, 2012, and incorporated herein by reference.</u>
<u>4.2</u>	<u>Indenture, dated April 15, 2013, among Essex Portfolio, L.P., Essex Property Trust, Inc., and U.S. Bank National Association, as trustee, including the form of 3.25% Senior Notes due 2023 and the guarantee thereof, attached as Exhibit 4.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed April 15, 2013, and incorporated herein by reference.</u>
<u>4.3</u>	<u>Form of Common Stock Certificate of Essex Property Trust, Inc., filed as Exhibit 4.5 to the Company's Form S-4 Registration Statement, filed January 29, 2014, and incorporated herein by reference.</u>
<u>4.4</u>	<u>Indenture governing 5.200% Senior Notes due 2021, dated April 4, 2014, by and among Essex Portfolio, L.P., Essex Property Trust, Inc. and U.S. Bank National Association, as trustee, including the form of 5.200% Senior Notes due 2021, attached as Exhibit 4.2 to Essex Property Trust, Inc.'s Current Report on Form 8-K, filed April 10, 2014, and incorporated herein by reference.</u>
<u>4.5</u>	<u>Indenture governing 3.375% Senior Notes due 2023, dated April 4, 2014, by and among Essex Portfolio, L.P., Essex Property Trust, Inc. and U.S. Bank National Association, as trustee, including the form of 3.375% Senior Notes due 2023, attached as Exhibit 4.3 to Essex Property Trust, Inc.'s Current Report on Form 8-K, filed April 10, 2014, and incorporated herein by reference.</u>
<u>4.6</u>	<u>Indenture, dated April 15, 2014, among Essex Portfolio, L.P., Essex Property Trust, Inc., and U.S. Bank National Association, as trustee, including the form of 3.875% Senior Notes due 2024 and the guarantee thereof, attached as Exhibit 4.1 to Essex Property Trust, Inc.'s Current Report on Form 8-K, filed April 16, 2014, and incorporated herein by reference.</u>
<u>4.7</u>	<u>Indenture, dated March 17, 2015, among Essex Portfolio, L.P., Essex Property Trust, Inc., and U.S. Bank National Association, as trustee, including the form of 3.500% Senior Notes due 2025 and the guarantee thereof, attached as Exhibit 4.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed March 17, 2015, and incorporated herein by reference.</u>
<u>4.8</u>	<u>Indenture, dated April 11, 2016, among Essex Portfolio, L.P., Essex Property Trust, Inc., and U.S. Bank National Association, as trustee, including the form of the 3.375% Senior Notes due 2026 and the guarantee thereof, attached as Exhibit 4.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed April 11, 2016, and incorporated herein by reference.</u>
<u>4.9</u>	<u>Indenture, dated April 10, 2017, among Essex Portfolio, L.P., Essex Property Trust, Inc., and U.S. Bank National Association, as trustee, including the form of the 3.625% Senior Notes due 2027 and the guarantee thereof, attached as Exhibit 4.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed April 10, 2017, and incorporated herein by reference.</u>
<u>4.10</u>	<u>Indenture, dated March 8, 2018, among Essex Portfolio, L.P., Essex Property Trust, Inc., and U.S. Bank National Association, as trustee, including the form of the 4.500% Senior Notes due 2048 and the guarantee thereof, attached as Exhibit 4.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed March 8, 2018, and incorporated herein by reference.</u>
<u>4.11</u>	<u>Indenture, dated February 11, 2019, among Essex Portfolio, L.P., Essex Property Trust, Inc., and U.S. Bank National Association, as trustee, including the form of 4.000% Senior Notes due 2029 and the guarantee thereof, attached as Exhibit 4.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed February 11, 2019, and incorporated herein by reference.</u>

Table of Contents

4.12	Indenture, dated August 7, 2019, among Essex Portfolio, L.P., Essex Property Trust, Inc., and U.S. Bank National Association, as trustee, including the form of 3.000% Senior Notes due 2030 and the guarantee thereof, attached as Exhibit 4.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed August 7, 2019, and incorporated herein by reference.
4.13	Indenture, dated February 11, 2020, among Essex Portfolio, L.P., Essex Property Trust, Inc., and U.S. Bank National Association, as trustee, including the form of 2.650% Senior Notes due 2032 and the guarantee thereof, attached as Exhibit 4.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed February 11, 2020, and incorporated herein by reference.
4.14	Description of Registrant's Securities Registered Pursuant to Section 12 of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934.
10.1	Agreement between Essex Property Trust, Inc. and George M. Marcus, dated March 27, 2003 attached as Exhibit 10.32 to the Company's Form 10-K for the year ended December 31, 2002, and incorporated herein by reference.
10.2	Essex Property Trust, Inc. 2004 Stock Incentive Plan, attached as Exhibit 10.1 to the Company's Quarterly Report on Form 10-Q for the quarter ended June 30, 2004, and incorporated herein by reference.*
10.3	BRE Properties, Inc. 2005 Amended and Restated Deferred Compensation Plan (assumed by Essex Property Trust, Inc.), as amended on each of May 18, 2010, November 17, 2014 and December 9, 2016, attached as Exhibit 10.3 to the Company's Annual Report on Form 10-K, filed February 21, 2019, and incorporated herein by reference.*
10.4	Form of Indemnification Agreement between Essex Property Trust, Inc. and its directors and officers, attached as Exhibit 10.4 to the Company's Annual Report on Form 10-K, filed February 21, 2019, and incorporated herein by reference.*
10.5	Note Purchase Agreement, dated as of June 30, 2011, among Essex Portfolio, L.P., Essex Property Trust, Inc. and the purchasers of the notes party thereto (including the forms of the 4.50% Senior Guaranteed Notes, Series A, due September 30, 2017, and the 4.92% Senior Guaranteed Notes, Series B, due December 30, 2019), attached as Exhibit 10.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed July 5, 2011, and incorporated herein by reference. †
10.6	Note Purchase Agreement, dated as of March 14, 2012, among Essex Portfolio, L.P., the Company and the purchasers of the notes party thereto (including the forms of the 4.27% Senior Guaranteed Notes, Series C, due April 30, 2021, the 4.30% Senior Guaranteed Notes, Series D, due June 29, 2021, and the 4.37% Senior Guaranteed Notes, Series E, due August 30, 2021), attached as Exhibit 10.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed on March 20, 2012, and incorporated herein by reference. †
10.7	Modification Agreement, dated July 30, 2012, attached as Exhibit 10.2 to the Company's Quarterly Report on Form 10-Q for the quarter ended June 30, 2012, and incorporated herein by reference.
10.8	Amendment to Agreement, dated as of September 11, 2012, between the Company and George Marcus, attached as Exhibit 10.2 to the Company's Quarterly Report on Form 10-Q for the quarter ended September 30, 2012, and incorporated herein by reference.
10.9	Essex Property Trust, Inc. Executive Severance Plan (as Amended and Restated effective March 12, 2013), attached as Exhibit 10.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed March 18, 2013, and incorporated herein by reference.*
10.10	Essex Property Trust, Inc. 2013 Stock Award and Incentive Compensation Plan, attached as Appendix B to the Company's Definitive Proxy Statement on Schedule 14A for the Annual Meeting of Stockholders held May 14, 2013, filed April 1, 2013, and incorporated herein by reference.*
10.11	Essex Property Trust, Inc. 2013 Employee Stock Purchase Plan, attached as Appendix C to the Company's Definitive Proxy Statement on Schedule 14A for the Annual Meeting of Stockholders held May 14, 2013, filed April 1, 2013, and incorporated herein by reference.*
10.12	Forms of equity award agreements for officers under the 2013 Stock Award and Incentive Compensation Plan, attached as Exhibit 10.1 to the Company's Quarterly Report on Form 10-Q for the quarter ended September 30, 2013, and incorporated herein by reference.*
10.13	Amended and Restated Non-Employee Director Equity Award Program, dated May 17, 2016, attached as Exhibit 10.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed May 23, 2016, and incorporated herein by reference.*
10.14	Fourth Amended and Restated Agreement of Limited Partnership of Essex Portfolio, L.P., dated as of December 20, 2018, attached as Exhibit 10.14 to the Company's Annual Report on Form 10-K, filed February 21, 2019, and incorporated herein by reference.

Table of Contents

10.15	Third Modification Agreement, dated as of January 29, 2014 by and among Essex Portfolio, L.P., U.S. Bank National Association, as Administrative Agent and Lender and the other lenders party thereto, attached as Exhibit 10.2 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed January 31, 2014, and incorporated herein by reference.
10.16	Forms of Essex Property Trust, Inc., Essex Portfolio L.P., Long-Term Incentive Plan Award Agreements, attached as Exhibit 10.28 to the Company's Annual Report on Form 10-K, filed March 2, 2015, and incorporated herein by reference.*
10.17	Terms Agreement dated as of May 20, 2015, among Essex Property Trust, Inc. and Citigroup Global Markets Inc., attached as Exhibit 1.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed May 26, 2015, and incorporated herein by reference.
10.18	Second Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement, dated as of January 17, 2018, by and among Essex Portfolio, L.P., PNC Bank, National Association, as Administrative Agent and L/C Issuer and other lenders party thereto, attached as Exhibit 10.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed January 18, 2018, and incorporated herein by reference.
10.19	First Amendment to Second Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement, dated as of January 11, 2019, by and among Essex Portfolio, L.P., PNC Bank, National Association, as Administrative Agent and L/C Issuer and other lenders party thereto, attached as Exhibit 10.21 to the Company's Annual Report on Form 10-K, filed February 21, 2019, and incorporated herein by reference.
10.20	Essex Property Trust, Inc. 2018 Stock Award and Incentive Compensation Plan, attached as Appendix A to the Company's Definitive Proxy Statement on Schedule 14A for the Annual Meeting of Stockholders held May 15, 2018, filed March 23, 2018, and incorporated herein by reference.*
10.21	Form of Non-Employee Director Restricted Stock Award Agreement, attached as Exhibit 10.1 to the Company's Quarterly Report on Form 10-Q, filed August 3, 2018, and incorporated herein by reference.*
10.22	Form of Non-Employee Director Stock Option Award Agreement, attached as Exhibit 10.2 to the Company's Quarterly Report on Form 10-Q, filed August 3, 2018, and incorporated herein by reference.*
10.23	Forms of Essex Property Trust, Inc. Long-Term Incentive Award Agreements pursuant to the 2018 Stock Award and Incentive Compensation Plan.*
10.24	Executive Transition Services Agreement, dated December 19, 2018, by and between Essex Property Trust, Inc. and John D. Eudy, attached as Exhibit 10.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed December 19, 2018, and incorporated herein by reference.*
10.25	Executive Transition Services Agreement, effective as of September 5, 2019, by and between Essex Property Trust, Inc. and Craig K. Zimmerman, attached as Exhibit 10.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, filed September 6, 2019, and incorporated herein by reference.*
10.26	Second Amendment to Second Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement, dated as of January 9, 2020, by and among Essex Portfolio, L.P., PNC Bank, National Association, as Administrative Agent and L/C Issuer and other lenders party thereto.
21.1	List of Subsidiaries of Essex Property Trust, Inc. and Essex Portfolio, L.P.
23.1	Consent of KPMG LLP, Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm.
23.2	Consent of KPMG LLP, Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm.
24.1	Power of Attorney (see signature page)
31.1	Certification of Michael J. Schall, Principal Executive Officer, pursuant to Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.
31.2	Certification of Angela L. Kleiman, Principal Financial Officer, pursuant to Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.
31.3	Certification of Michael J. Schall, Principal Executive Officer of General Partner, pursuant to Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.
31.4	Certification of Angela L. Kleiman, Principal Financial Officer of General Partner, pursuant to Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.
32.1	Certification of Michael J. Schall, Principal Executive Officer, pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.

Table of Contents

32.2	Certification of Angela L. Kleiman, Principal Financial Officer, pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.
32.3	Certification of Michael J. Schall, Principal Executive Officer of General Partner, pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.
32.4	Certification of Angela L. Kleiman, Principal Financial Officer of General Partner, pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.
101	The following financial statements from the Company's Annual Report on Form 10-K for the year ended December 31, 2019, formatted in Inline Extensible Business Reporting Language (iXBRL): (i) Consolidated Balance Sheets of Essex Property Trust, Inc., (ii) Consolidated Statements of Income of Essex Property Trust, Inc., (iii) Consolidated Statements of Comprehensive Income of Essex Property Trust, Inc., (iv) Consolidated Statements of Equity of Essex Property Trust, Inc., (v) Consolidated Statements of Cash Flows of Essex Property Trust, Inc., (vi) Notes to Consolidated Financial Statements of Essex Property Trust, Inc., (vii) Consolidated Balance Sheets of Essex Portfolio, L.P., (viii) Consolidated Statements of Income of Essex Portfolio, L.P., (ix) Consolidated Statements of Comprehensive Income of Essex Portfolio, L.P., (x) Consolidated Statements of Capital of Essex Portfolio, L.P., (xi) Consolidated Statements of Cash Flows of Essex Portfolio, L.P. and (xii) Notes to Consolidated Financial Statements of Essex Portfolio, L.P., tagged as blocks of text and including detailed tags.
104	Cover Page Interactive Data File (formatted as inline XBRL and contained in Exhibit 101).

* Management contract or compensatory plan or arrangement.

† The schedules and certain exhibits to this agreement, as set forth in the agreement, have not been filed herewith. The Company agrees to furnish supplementally a copy of any omitted schedule or exhibit to the Securities and Exchange Commission upon request.

SIGNATURES

Pursuant to the requirements of Section 13 or 15(d) of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, each Registrant has duly caused this report to be signed on its behalf by the undersigned, thereunto duly authorized, in the City of San Mateo, State of California, on February 20, 2020.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC.

By: /s/ ANGELA L. KLEIMAN

Angela L. Kleiman

*Executive Vice President, Chief Financial Officer
(Authorized Officer, Principal Financial Officer)*

By: /s/ JOHN FARIAS

John Farias

Senior Vice President, Chief Accounting Officer

ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P.

By: Essex Property Trust, Inc., its general partner

By: /s/ ANGELA L. KLEIMAN

Angela L. Kleiman

*Executive Vice President, Chief Financial Officer
(Authorized Officer, Principal Financial Officer)*

By: /s/ JOHN FARIAS

John Farias

Senior Vice President, Chief Accounting Officer

Table of Contents

KNOWN ALL PERSONS BY THESE PRESENTS, that each person whose signature appears below constitutes and appoints Michael J. Schall and Angela L. Kleiman, and each of them, his or her attorney-in-fact, each with the power of substitution, for him or her in any and all capacities, to sign any amendments to this Report on Form 10-K and to file the same, with exhibits thereto and other documents in connection therewith, with the Securities and Exchange Commission, hereby ratifying and confirming all that each of said attorney-in-fact, or his or substitute or substitutes, may do or cause to be done by virtue hereof.

Pursuant to the requirements of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, this report has been signed below by the following persons on behalf of each Registrant and in the capacities and on the dates indicated.

<u>Signature</u>	<u>Title</u>	<u>Date</u>
<u>/s/ GEORGE M. MARCUS</u> George M. Marcus	Director and Chairman of the Board	February 20, 2020
<u>/s/ KEITH R. GUERICKE</u> Keith R. Guericke	Director, and Vice Chairman of the Board	February 20, 2020
<u>/s/ IRVING F. LYONS, III</u> Irving F. Lyons, III	Lead Director	February 20, 2020
<u>/s/ AMAL M. JOHNSON</u> Amal M. Johnson	Director	February 20, 2020
<u>/s/ MARY KASARIS</u> Mary Kasaris	Director	February 20, 2020
<u>/s/ THOMAS E. ROBINSON</u> Thomas E. Robinson	Director	February 20, 2020
<u>/s/ MICHAEL J. SCHALL</u> Michael J. Schall	Chief Executive Officer and President, and Director (Principal Executive Officer)	February 20, 2020
<u>/s/ BYRON A. SCORDELIS</u> Byron A. Scordelis	Director	February 20, 2020
<u>/s/ JANICE L. SEARS</u> Janice L. Sears	Director	February 20, 2020

S-2

[\(Back To Top\)](#)

Section 2: EX-4.14 (EXHIBIT 4.14)

Exhibit 4.14

DESCRIPTION OF THE REGISTRANT'S SECURITIES REGISTERED PURSUANT TO SECTION 12 OF THE SECURITIES EXCHANGE ACT OF 1934

References to "Essex," "we," "us," or "our" mean, unless the context indicates otherwise, Essex Property Trust, Inc., not including any of the entities/subsidiaries owned or controlled by Essex Property Trust, Inc. When we refer to Essex's "Charter," we mean Essex's articles of incorporation, as amended, supplemented, corrected and restated from time to time.

Description of Capital Stock

The following is a summary of the general terms of Essex's common stock. This description is not complete and is subject to, and qualified in its entirety by reference to, the Maryland General Corporation Law and our Charter and Bylaws, copies of which are exhibits to this Annual Report on Form 10-K.

General

As of December 31, 2019, the total number of shares of stock of all classes which Essex has authority to issue is 1,000,000,000 shares (par value \$.0001 per share), consisting of 670,000,000 shares of common stock and 330,000,000 shares of excess stock.

Common Stock

Voting Rights

The holders of the outstanding shares of common stock are entitled to one vote per share on all matters voted on by stockholders, including the election of directors. The Charter provides that shares of common stock do not have cumulative voting rights.

Undesignated Stock

Our Charter authorizes the Board of Directors of Essex (the "Board of Directors"), without stockholder approval, to reclassify any unissued shares of our common stock into other classes or series of stock, to establish the designation and number of shares of each such class or series and to set, subject to the provisions of our Charter regarding the restrictions on ownership and transfer of our stock, the preferences, conversion or other rights, voting powers, restrictions, limitations as to dividends or other distributions, qualifications or terms or conditions of redemption of each such class or series.

Dividends

Subject to the preferential rights of any outstanding class or series of capital stock, the holders of common stock are entitled to such distributions as may be authorized from time to time by the Board of Directors and declared by Essex from funds available for distribution to such holders. Essex currently pays regular quarterly dividends to holders of common stock out of funds legally available for distribution when, and if, authorized by the Board of Directors and declared by Essex.

Liquidation Rights

In the event of a liquidation, dissolution or winding up of Essex, the holders of common stock are entitled to receive ratably the assets remaining after satisfaction of all liabilities and payment of liquidation preferences and accrued dividends, if any, on any class or series of capital stock that has a liquidation preference. The rights of holders of common stock are subject to the rights and preferences established by the Board of Directors for any stock that may subsequently be issued by Essex.

Other Rights

Under Maryland law, stockholders generally are not personally liable for Essex's debts or obligations solely as a result of their status as stockholders. The issued and outstanding shares of common stock are fully paid and nonassessable. Our common stock has no sinking fund or redemption provisions or preemptive, conversion or exchange rights (except with respect to shares of excess stock, described below).

Restrictions on Transfer

In order for Essex to qualify as a real estate investment trust ("REIT") under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended (the "Code"), among other requirements, no more than 50% of the value of the outstanding shares of our stock may be owned, directly or indirectly, by five or fewer individuals, as defined in the Code, during the last half of a taxable year (other

than our first year as a REIT) or during a proportionate part of a shorter taxable year. In addition, our stock must be owned by 100 or more persons during at least 335 days of a taxable year of 12 months (other than our first year as a REIT) or during a proportionate part of a shorter taxable year.

The Charter, subject to certain exceptions, provides an “ownership limit” under which no stockholder, other than George M. Marcus (and his wife and children, trusts for the benefit of his descendants and, upon his death, his heirs), may own, or be deemed to own by virtue of the attribution provisions of the Code, more than 6.0% of the value of the issued and outstanding shares of our stock (not including any shares of excess stock). However, the ownership limit provisions provide that a qualified trust, as defined in the Charter, generally may own up to 9.9% of the value of the outstanding shares of our stock. The ownership limit provisions provide that George M. Marcus (and his wife and children, trusts for the benefit of his descendants and, upon his death, his heirs) may own up to 25% of the value of the outstanding shares of our stock. The Board of Directors may also exempt an underwriter of a public offering of our stock or a person who is not an “individual” (as defined under the Code to include certain entities) from the ownership limit if it received, among other things, satisfactory evidence that such stockholder’s ownership of Essex’s shares in excess of the ownership limit will not jeopardize Essex’s status as a REIT. As a condition to providing such an exemption, the Board of Directors must receive an opinion of counsel or ruling of the Internal Revenue Service and representations and agreements from the applicant with respect to preserving Essex’s REIT status. However, the Board of Directors may not grant an exemption to the ownership limit if the applicant would own more than 25% of the value of the outstanding shares of Essex’s stock, unless, in addition to the foregoing, the Board of Directors receives a ruling from the Internal Revenue Service to the effect that such an exemption will not jeopardize Essex’s status as a REIT. The Board of Directors may also increase the ownership limit to a maximum of 9.9% and, in connection therewith, require opinions of counsel, affidavits, undertakings or agreements as it may deem necessary or advisable in order to preserve Essex’s REIT status. If the Board of Directors and Essex’s stockholders determine that it is no longer in our best interests to attempt to qualify, or to continue to qualify, as a REIT, the ownership limit provisions of the Charter can be terminated.

If a stockholder attempts to transfer shares of stock that would (i) create a direct or indirect ownership of Essex’s shares in excess of the ownership limit absent a Board exemption, (ii) result in the ownership of Essex’s stock by fewer than 100 persons, or (iii) result in the ownership of more than 50% of the value of Essex’s stock (other than excess stock), directly or indirectly, by five or fewer individuals, as defined in the Code, the transfer shall be null and void, and the intended transferee will acquire no rights to the shares. In addition, in the event of a transfer or attempted transfer, or other event, that would result in any person owning, directly or indirectly, shares of Essex stock in excess of the ownership limit (or any limit created in connection with an exemption from the ownership limit) or that would result in the ownership of more than 50% of the value of Essex’s stock, directly or indirectly, by five or fewer persons, such shares of our stock will automatically be exchanged for shares of “excess stock.” All shares of excess stock will be automatically transferred, without action by the purported holder, to a person who is unaffiliated with us or the intended transferee, as trustee for the exclusive benefit of one or more organizations described in Sections 170(b), 170(c) or 501(c)(3) of the Code as a charitable beneficiary and designated by resolution of the Board of Directors. Such shares of excess stock held in trust are considered issued and outstanding shares of Essex’s stock. In general, the trustee of such shares is deemed to own the shares of excess stock held in trust for the exclusive benefit of the charitable beneficiary on the day prior to the date of the purported transfer or change in capital structure which resulted in the automatic transfer and has all voting rights and all right to receive distributions payable with respect to the excess shares. Any dividend or other distribution paid prior to the discovery by Essex that shares were exchanged for excess stock must be repaid by the recipient to Essex upon demand or, if Essex elects, will be offset against any future dividends or distributions payable to the recipient. Subject to Maryland law, any vote cast by the purported owner of excess shares will be rescinded and recast in accordance with the direction of the trustee acting for the benefit of the charitable beneficiary.

Essex may cause the trustee to transfer a beneficial interest in the trust representing a number of shares of excess stock if the shares of excess stock would not be excess stock in the hands of the identified transferee. In the event of such a transfer, the purported transferee of the shares exchanged for excess stock may receive a price for its interest in such shares that is the lesser of (i) the price paid by the purported transferee or, if the purported transferee did not give value for the shares in connection with the event causing shares to be exchanged for excess stock (e.g., a gift, devise or other similar transaction), the Market Price (as defined in Essex’s Charter) of the shares on the day of the event causing the shares to be exchanged for excess stock and (ii) the price received by the trustee from the sale or other disposition of the shares of excess stock. Upon any such a transfer, the shares of excess stock will automatically be exchanged for an equal number of shares of stock of the class and series originally exchanged for such shares of excess stock.

Shares of excess stock held in the trust will be deemed to have been offered for sale to Essex, or its designee, at a price per share equal to the lesser of (i) the price per share in the transaction that resulted in the exchange for shares of excess stock (or, in the case of a devise or gift, the Market Price at the time of the devise or gift) and (ii) the Market Price on the date that Essex, or its designee, accepts the offer. Essex will have the right to accept the offer for a period of ninety days after the later of the date of the transaction that resulted in the exchange for shares of excess stock and, if Essex does not receive prior notice of such transaction, the date that the Board of Directors determines in good faith that a transaction resulting in excess stock has occurred.

Every owner of more than 5% (or such lower percentage as required by the Code or the regulations promulgated thereunder) of our stock, within 30 days after the end of each taxable year, must give us written notice stating the stockholder's name and address, the number of shares of each class and series of our stock that the stockholder beneficially or constructively owns and a description of the manner in which the shares are held. Each such owner must provide to us in writing such additional information as we may request in order to determine the effect, if any, of the stockholder's beneficial ownership on our status as a REIT and to ensure compliance with the ownership limits. In addition, each person who is a beneficial owner or constructive owner of shares of our stock and each person (including the stockholder of record) who is holding shares of our stock for a beneficial owner or constructive owner must, on request, provide to us such information as we may request in order to determine our status as a REIT and to ensure compliance with the ownership limits.

Even if the provisions of the Code regarding REITs are changed to eliminate any ownership concentration limitation or increase the limitation, the ownership limitations in the Charter will not be automatically eliminated or modified. Except as described above, any change to such limitations would require an amendment to the Charter, which in turn would require the affirmative vote of holders owning a majority of the outstanding shares of Essex's common stock. In addition to preserving Essex's status as a REIT, the ownership limit provisions in the Charter may have the effect of precluding an acquisition of control of Essex without the approval of the Board of Directors.

All certificates representing shares of our equity stock bear a legend referring to the restrictions described above.

Listing

The common stock is listed on the New York Stock Exchange under the symbol "ESS."

Transfer Agent and Registrar

Computershare Trust Company, N.A. is Essex's transfer agent.

Our Board of Directors

Essex's Charter and Bylaws provide that its Board of Directors may establish the number of directors as long as the number is not fewer than the minimum required under the Maryland General Corporation Law (which is one). Essex's Charter provides that a director may be removed, without cause (as defined in the Charter) only by the affirmative vote of the holders of at least two-thirds of the votes entitled to be cast generally in the election of directors, and with cause only by the affirmative vote of the holders of at least a majority of the votes entitled to be cast generally in the election of directors.

Pursuant to Essex's Charter and Bylaws, each of our directors is elected by our stockholders to serve until the next annual meeting of stockholders and until his or her successor is duly elected and qualifies. Pursuant to Essex's Bylaws, directors in uncontested elections are elected upon the affirmative vote of a majority of the total votes cast for and affirmatively withheld as to such nominee at a duly called meeting of stockholders, and directors in contested elections are elected by a plurality of all of the votes cast. In both uncontested and contested elections, holders of shares of our common stock have no right to cumulative voting in the election of directors. Consequently, at each annual meeting of stockholders, the holders of a majority of the shares of our common stock will be able to elect all of our directors. Essex's Bylaws further provide that an incumbent director, in an uncontested election, who does not receive the required vote for re-election must offer to resign. The Nominating and Corporate Governance Committee of the Board of Directors will consider the resignation offer and recommend to the Board of Directors whether to accept or reject the resignation offer. The Board of Directors will then publicly disclose its decision within 90 days of certification of the election results.

Business Combinations

The Maryland General Corporation Law prohibits "business combinations" between us and an interested stockholder or an affiliate of an interested stockholder for five years after the most recent date on which the interested stockholder becomes an interested stockholder. These business combinations include a merger, consolidation, share exchange or, in certain circumstances specified in the statute, an asset transfer or issuance or reclassification of equity securities. The Maryland General Corporation Law defines an interested stockholder as:

- any person who beneficially owns 10% or more of the voting power of our outstanding voting stock, or
- an affiliate or associate of ours who, at any time within the two-year period immediately prior to the date in question, was the beneficial owner of 10% or more of the voting power of our then-outstanding stock.

A person is not an interested stockholder if our Board of Directors approved in advance the transaction by which the person otherwise would have become an interested stockholder. However, in approving a transaction, our Board of Directors may provide that its approval is subject to compliance, at or after the time of approval, with any terms and conditions determined by our Board of Directors.

After the five-year prohibition, any business combination between us and an interested stockholder or an affiliate of an interested stockholder generally must be recommended by our Board of Directors and approved by the affirmative vote of at least:

- 80% of the votes entitled to be cast by holders of our then-outstanding shares of voting stock, and
- two-thirds of the votes entitled to be cast by holders of our voting stock other than stock held by the interested stockholder with whom or with whose affiliate the business combination is to be effected or stock held by an affiliate or associate of the interested stockholder.

These super-majority vote requirements do not apply if our common stockholders receive a minimum price, as defined in the Maryland General Corporation Law, for their stock in the form of cash or other consideration in the same form as previously paid by the interested stockholder for its stock.

The statute permits various exemptions from its provisions, including business combinations that are approved or exempted by the Board of Directors before the time that the interested stockholder becomes an interested stockholder. As permitted by the statute, the Board of Directors of Essex irrevocably has elected to exempt any business combination among Essex, George M. Marcus, who is the chairman of Essex, and Marcus & Millichap Company (“MMC”) or any entity owned or controlled by Mr. Marcus and MMC. Mr. Marcus is the chairman of MMC. Consequently, the five-year prohibition and supermajority vote requirements described above will not apply to any business combination between Essex, Mr. Marcus, or MMC. As a result, Essex may in the future enter into business combinations with Mr. Marcus and MMC, without compliance with the supermajority vote requirements and other provisions of the Maryland Business Combination Act.

Control Share Acquisitions

The Maryland General Corporation Law provides that holders of “control shares” of a Maryland corporation acquired in a “control share acquisition” have no voting rights except to the extent approved at a special meeting of stockholders by the affirmative vote of two-thirds of the votes entitled to be cast on the matter. Shares owned by the acquiring person, or by officers or by directors who are our employees, are excluded from shares entitled to vote on the matter. “Control shares” are voting shares of stock which, if aggregated with all other such shares of stock previously acquired by the acquiror or in respect of which the acquiror is able to exercise or direct the exercise of voting power (except solely by virtue of a revocable proxy), would entitle the acquiror to exercise voting power in electing directors within one of the following ranges of voting power:

- one-tenth or more but less than one-third,
- one-third or more but less than a majority, or
- a majority or more of all voting power.

Control shares do not include shares the acquiring person is then entitled to vote as a result of having previously obtained stockholder approval. A “control share acquisition” means the acquisition of issued and outstanding control shares, subject to certain exceptions.

A person who has made or proposes to make a control share acquisition, upon satisfaction of certain conditions (including an undertaking to pay expenses), may compel our Board of Directors to call a special meeting of stockholders to be held within 50 days of demand to consider the voting rights of the shares. If no request for a meeting is made, the corporation may itself present the question at any stockholders meeting.

If voting rights are not approved at the meeting or if the acquiring person does not deliver an acquiring person statement as required by the statute, then, subject to certain conditions and limitations, the corporation may redeem any or all of the control shares (except those for which voting rights have previously been approved) for fair value determined, without regard to the absence of voting rights for the control shares, as of the date of the last control share acquisition by the acquiror or, if a meeting of stockholders is held at which the voting rights of such shares are considered and not approved, as of the date of the meeting. If voting rights for control shares are approved at a stockholders meeting and the acquiror becomes entitled to vote a majority of the shares entitled to vote, all other stockholders may exercise appraisal rights. The fair value of the shares as determined for purposes of such appraisal rights may not be less than the highest price per share paid by the acquiror in the control share acquisition.

The control share acquisition statute does not apply (i) to shares acquired in a merger, consolidation or share exchange if the corporation is a party to the transaction or (ii) to acquisitions approved or exempted by the charter or bylaws of the corporation.

Our Bylaws contain a provision exempting from the control share acquisition statute any and all acquisitions by any person of our stock. We can provide no assurance that our Board of Directors will not amend or eliminate such provision in the future.

Subtitle 8

Subtitle 8 of Title 3 of the Maryland General Corporation Law permits a Maryland corporation with a class of equity securities registered under the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended, and with at least three independent directors to

elect to be subject, by provision in its charter or bylaws or a resolution of its board of directors and notwithstanding any contrary provision in its charter or bylaws, to any or all of five provisions:

- a classified board,
- a two-thirds vote requirement to remove a director,
- a requirement that the number of directors be fixed only by the vote of the directors,
- a requirement that a vacancy on the board be filled only by the remaining directors and for the remainder of the full term of the directorship in which the vacancy occurred, and
- a majority requirement for the calling of a special meeting of stockholders.

Through provisions in our Charter and Bylaws unrelated to Subtitle 8, we (i) require the affirmative vote of the holders of not less than two-thirds of all of the votes entitled to be cast on the matter for the removal of any director from the Board of Directors, which removal will be allowed without cause, or the affirmative vote of the holders of at least a majority of all of the votes entitled to be cast on the matter for the removal of any director from the Board of Directors, which removal will be allowed only with cause, (ii) vest in the Board of Directors the exclusive power to fix the number of directorships and (iii) require, unless called by the Chairman of the Board, the President, the Chief Executive Officer or the Board of Directors, the written request of stockholders entitled to cast not less than a majority of all of the votes entitled to be cast at such a meeting to call a special meeting.

Advance Notice Requirements for Stockholder Proposals, Proxy Access and Director Nominations

Our Bylaws provide that with respect to an annual meeting of stockholders, nominations of individuals for election to our Board of Directors and the proposal of business to be considered by stockholders may be made only (i) pursuant to our notice of the meeting, (ii) by or at the direction of our Board of Directors or (iii) by a stockholder who is a stockholder of record both at the time of giving the stockholder's notice required by our Bylaws and at the time of the meeting, who is entitled to vote at the meeting on such business or in the election of such nominee and has provided notice to us within the time period, and containing the information and other materials, specified in the advance notice provisions of our Bylaws.

With respect to special meetings of stockholders, only the business specified in our notice of meeting may be brought before the meeting. Nominations of individuals for election to our Board of Directors may be made only (i) by or at the direction of our Board of Directors, (ii) by a stockholder that has requested that a special meeting be called for the purpose of electing directors in compliance with our Bylaws and that has supplied the information required by our Bylaws about each individual whom the stockholder proposes to nominate for election as a director or (iii) if the meeting has been called for the purpose of electing directors, by any stockholder who was a stockholder of record both at the time of giving the notice required by our Bylaws and at the time of the meeting, who is entitled to vote at the meeting in the election of each such nominee and who has provided notice to us within the time period, and containing the information and other materials, specified in the advance notice provisions of our Bylaws.

The advance notice procedures of our Bylaws provide that, to be timely, a stockholder's notice with respect to director nominations or other proposals for an annual meeting must be delivered to our Secretary at our principal executive office not earlier than the 150th day nor later than 5:00 p.m., Pacific Time, on the 120th day prior to the first anniversary of the date of the proxy statement for our preceding year's annual meeting. In the event that the date of the annual meeting is advanced or delayed by more than 30 days from the first anniversary of the date of the preceding year's annual meeting, to be timely, a stockholder's notice must be delivered not earlier than the 150th day prior to the date of such annual meeting and not later than 5:00 p.m., Pacific Time, on the later of the 120th day prior to the date of such annual meeting or the tenth day following the day on which public announcement of the date of such meeting is first made.

In addition to advance notice procedures, the Bylaws also include provisions permitting, subject to certain eligibility, procedural and disclosure requirements, stockholders who have maintained continuous qualifying ownership of at least 3% of our outstanding shares of common stock for at least three years to use our annual meeting proxy statement to nominate a number of director candidates not to exceed the greater of two candidates or 20% of the number of directors in office.

Meetings of Stockholders

Pursuant to our Bylaws, a meeting of our stockholders for the election of directors and the transaction of any other business will be held annually on a date and at the time and place set by our Board of Directors. The Chairman of the Board, the President, the Chief Executive Officer or the Board of Directors may call a special meeting of our stockholders. Subject to the provisions of our Bylaws, a special meeting of our stockholders to act on any matter that may properly be brought before a meeting of our stockholders must also be called by our Secretary upon the written request of the stockholders entitled to cast a majority of all the votes entitled to be cast on such matter at the meeting and containing the information required by our Bylaws. Our Secretary will inform the requesting stockholders of the reasonably estimated cost of preparing and delivering the notice of meeting (including our proxy materials), and the requesting stockholder must pay such estimated cost before our Secretary is required to prepare and deliver the notice of the special meeting.

Amendments to Our Charter and Bylaws

Except for those amendments permitted to be made without stockholder approval under Maryland law or our Charter, our Charter generally may be amended only if the amendment is first declared advisable by our Board of Directors and thereafter approved by the affirmative vote of stockholders entitled to cast a majority of all of the votes entitled to be cast on the matter.

Our Bylaws may be amended by (i) the Board of Directors or (ii) the affirmative vote of the holders of a majority of the outstanding shares of common stock pursuant to a binding proposal submitted by any stockholder or group of up to five stockholders holding at least one percent of the outstanding shares of common stock for at least one year. A stockholder proposal submitted under the Bylaws may not alter or repeal the amendment provisions of the Bylaws or the provisions of the Bylaws related to indemnification of directors and officers of Essex, in either case, without the approval of the Board of Directors.

Forum Selection

Our Bylaws require, subject to limited exceptions, that any derivative action or proceeding brought on our behalf, any action asserting a claim of breach of any duty owed by any of our directors, officers or other employees to us or our stockholders and other similar actions, may be brought only in specified courts located in the State of Maryland, City of Baltimore.

Dissolution

The dissolution of Essex must be declared advisable by a majority of our entire Board of Directors and approved by the affirmative vote of the holders of two-thirds of all of the votes entitled to be cast on the matter.

Anti-Takeover Effect of Certain Provisions of Maryland Law and of Our Charter and Bylaws

The Maryland General Corporation Law contains, and our Charter and Bylaws contain, provisions that may delay, defer or prevent a change in control or other transaction that might involve a premium price for shares of our common stock or otherwise be in the best interests of our stockholders, including provisions of our Charter on removal of directors and the advance notice provisions of the Bylaws. Likewise, with respect to the business combination provisions of the Maryland General Corporation Law or if the provision in the Bylaws opting out of the control share acquisition provisions of the Maryland General Corporation Law were rescinded, these provisions of the Maryland General Corporation Law could have similar anti-takeover effects.

Further, certain provisions of Essex's Charter and Bylaws might discourage certain types of transactions that involve an actual or threatened change of control of Essex. The ownership limit may delay or impede a transaction or a change in control of Essex that might involve a premium price for Essex's capital stock or otherwise be in the best interests of our stockholders. The issuance of preferred stock by the Board of Directors may also have the effect of delaying, deferring or preventing a change in control of Essex.

[\(Back To Top\)](#)

Section 3: EX-10.23 (EXHIBIT 10.23)

Exhibit 10.23

3 Year Vest (Executive)

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC.
[] LONG-TERM INCENTIVE AWARD
AWARD AGREEMENT

Name of Grantee: [] ("the Grantee")

No. of Restricted Stock Units: [] (the "Stock Units")

Grant Date: [] (the "Grant Date")

RECITALS

A. The Grantee is an employee of Essex Property Trust, Inc., a Maryland corporation (the "Company").

B. As of [], the Compensation Committee (the "Committee") of the Board of Directors of the Company (the "Board") approved the terms of the [] Long-Term Incentive Awards to be granted by the Company under the Company's 2018 Stock Award and Incentive Compensation Plan (the "2018 Plan") to provide the Company's employees with incentive compensation. This award agreement (this "Award Agreement") evidences a [] Long-Term Incentive Award to the Grantee under the 2018 Plan (the "Award"), which is subject to the terms and conditions set forth herein and in the 2018 Plan.

C. The Grantee was selected by the Company to receive the Award. The Company, effective as of the Grant Date set forth above, issued to the Grantee the number of Stock Units set forth above.

D. Capitalized terms used herein shall have the respective meanings ascribed to them in Appendix A hereto. Unless the context requires

otherwise, capitalized terms used, but not otherwise defined herein or in Appendix A, shall have the respective meanings ascribed to them in the 2018 Plan.

NOW, THEREFORE, IT IS HEREBY AGREED AS FOLLOWS:

1. Grant of Stock Units; Issuance of Stock; Payment of Dividends.

(a) The Company hereby grants the Grantee an award consisting of [_____] Stock Units with the terms and conditions set forth in this Agreement. The 2018 Plan is hereby incorporated herein by reference as though set forth herein in its entirety.

(b) On the Determination Date, (i) the Committee will determine, pursuant to Section 2(b), the number of Stock Units for which the performance criteria applicable to such Stock Units were satisfied as of the Valuation Date, (ii) the Company will issue to the Grantee a number of shares of Stock equal to the number of such earned Stock Units and (iii) all of the Stock Units shall be canceled.

(c) Neither this Award nor the Stock Units may be sold, transferred, pledged assigned or otherwise encumbered or disposed of by the Grantee. The shares of Stock issuable hereunder may not be sold, assigned, transferred, pledged or otherwise encumbered or disposed of by the Grantee prior to vesting and any book entries or certificates for the shares of Stock shall bear an appropriate legend, as determined by the Committee in its sole discretion, to the effect that such shares are subject to restrictions as set forth herein and in the 2018 Plan.

(d) With respect to the shares of Stock issuable pursuant to Section 1(b) above, the Grantee shall be entitled to dividends with a record date on or after the later of the Determination Date or the applicable Vesting Date (as defined below). Prior to the occurrence of the later of the Determination Date or the applicable Vesting Date, Grantee shall not be entitled to any dividends with respect to the Stock Units or the Stock issuable in settlement thereof.

2. Performance Criteria and Attainment Levels.

(a) The number of Stock Units that will be earned pursuant to this Award will be based on the Company's Equity REIT Relative TSR as of the Valuation Date in accordance with the following table:

<u>Equity REIT Relative TSR</u>	<u>Percentage of Stock Units Earned</u>	<u>Number of Stock Units Earned</u>
Below 5 th percentile	[]	[]
Equal to or above 5 th percentile but below 25 th percentile	[]	[]
Equal to or above 25 th percentile but below 50 th percentile	[]	[]
Equal to or above 50 th percentile	[]	[]

For Equity REIT Relative TSR falling between the 25th percentile and the 50th percentile, the number of Stock Units earned will be based on linear interpolation between the number of Stock Units that would have been earned if Equity REIT Relative TSR was at the 25th percentile and the number that would have been earned if Equity REIT Relative TSR was at the 50th percentile, as set forth above.

(b) The Committee, as promptly as practicable following the conclusion of the Performance Period (but, in any event, no later than two and one-half months after the conclusion of the Performance Period), shall determine the actual number of the Stock Units that are earned in accordance with this Section 2. Notwithstanding anything herein to the contrary, if a Change in Control occurs on or prior to the twelve (12)-month anniversary of the Grant Date and the Grantee remains employed by the Company or a Company Affiliate until at least immediately prior to the date of such Change in Control or has incurred a Terminating Event prior to such Change in Control, one hundred percent (100%) of the Stock Units subject to this Award shall be deemed earned in accordance with this Section 2.

3. Vesting.

(a) All of the Stock Units and shares of Stock issued pursuant to this Award prior to the Final Vesting Date (as defined below) shall be subject to time-based vesting, with one-third (1/3) of the Stock Units earned pursuant to this Award and the shares of Stock issued or issuable pursuant to this Award vesting on each of the first three (3) anniversaries of the Grant Date (each, a "Vesting Date," and the third (3rd) anniversary of the Grant Date, the "Final Vesting Date"), subject to the Grantee's continued employment with the Company (or a Company Affiliate) through the applicable Vesting Date. All shares of Stock issued pursuant to this Award after the Final Vesting Date shall be fully vested upon issuance. Except as provided in Sections 3(b) and 3(c) below, if at any time the Grantee shall cease to be an employee of the Company or a Company Affiliate for any reason (other than in circumstances where the Grantee immediately thereafter remains or becomes an employee of the Company or a Company Affiliate), then the Stock Units and shares of Stock issued pursuant to this Award that remain unvested at such time shall automatically and immediately be forfeited by the Grantee without consideration therefor.

(b) If the Grantee shall cease to be an employee of the Company or a Company Affiliate (other than in circumstances where the Grantee immediately thereafter remains or becomes an employee of a Company Affiliate) in circumstances that constitute a Terminating Event, any then unvested Stock Units or shares of Stock issued pursuant to this Award will not be forfeited and such Stock Units or shares of Stock issued pursuant to this Award will be fully time-vested as of the date of such Terminating Event. Any shares of Stock issued pursuant to this Award with respect to Stock Units that vested pursuant to this Section 3(b) will be fully time-vested upon issuance.

(c) In the event the Grantee shall cease to be an employee of the Company or a Company Affiliate (other than in circumstances where the Grantee immediately thereafter remains or becomes an employee of a Company Affiliate) as a result of the Grantee's change in status from an Employee to a Director or Consultant, then, unless otherwise required by law, the Grantee shall continue to time-vest in any then unvested Stock Units or shares of Stock issued pursuant to this Award based on the Grantee's continued service as a Director or Consultant, in which case, the Grantee ceasing to serve as a Director or Consultant will be treated in the same manner as Grantee ceasing to be an Employee of the Company or a Company Affiliate for purposes of this Agreement.

4. Tax Withholding. The Company shall be entitled to withhold from any payments or deemed payments any amount of tax withholding it determines to be required by law. The Grantee shall, not later than the date as of which vesting or payment in respect of this Award becomes a taxable event, pay to the Company or make arrangements satisfactory to the Company for payment of any Federal, state and local taxes required by law to be withheld on account of such taxable event; provided that, to the extent such taxable event occurs upon or concurrently with the issuance or vesting of Stock hereunder, the Company will satisfy any required tax withholding obligation by withholding a number of shares of Stock issued or issuable hereunder with a Fair Market Value on the date of withholding equal to the aggregate amount of such tax withholding obligation based on the maximum statutory withholding rates for federal, state, local and foreign income tax and payroll tax purposes that are applicable to this Award, as determined pursuant to the 2018 Plan. For purposes of this Section 4, the Fair Market Value of the shares of Stock to be withheld shall be calculated in the same manner as the shares of Stock are valued for purposes of determining the amount of withholding taxes due.

5. Changes in Capital Structure. If (i) the Company shall at any time be involved in a merger, consolidation, dissolution, liquidation, reorganization, exchange of shares, sale of all or substantially all of the assets or stock of the Company or other transaction similar thereto, (ii) any reorganization, recapitalization, reclassification, stock dividend, stock split, reverse stock split, significant repurchases of stock, or other similar change in the capital stock of the Company, (iii) any cash dividend or other distribution to holders of shares of Stock shall be declared and paid other than in the ordinary course, or (iv) any other extraordinary corporate event shall occur that in each case in the good faith judgment of the Committee necessitates action by way of equitable or proportionate adjustment in the terms of this Award Agreement, the Stock Units or the shares of Stock issuable pursuant to this Award to avoid distortion in the value of this Award, then the Committee shall make equitable or proportionate adjustment and take such other action as it deems necessary to maintain the Grantee's rights hereunder so that they are substantially proportionate to the rights existing under this Award and the terms of the Stock Units and the shares of Stock prior to such event, including, without limitation: (A) interpretations of or modifications to any defined term in this Award Agreement; (B) adjustments in any calculations provided for in this Award Agreement, and (C) substitution of other awards under the 2018 Plan or otherwise. All adjustments made by the Committee shall be final, binding and conclusive.

6. Effectiveness of Award Agreement

(a) This award shall be binding upon the successors and permitted assigns of the Grantee and shall be binding upon successors and assigns of the Company.

(b) Every provision of this Award Agreement is intended to be severable, and if any term or provision hereof is held to be illegal or invalid for any reason whatsoever, such illegality or invalidity shall not affect the validity of the remainder hereof.

7. Governing Law.

This Award Agreement shall be governed by and construed in accordance with the laws of the State of Maryland.

8. Administration.

This Award shall be administered by the Committee, which in the administration of this Award shall have all the powers and authority it has in the administration of the 2018 Plan as set forth in the 2018 Plan.

9. Section 409A.

The Award is intended to comply with or be exempt from (under the “short term deferral” exception) Section 409A of the Internal Revenue Code (“Section 409A”) and, to the extent applicable, this Agreement shall be interpreted in accordance with Section 409A, including without limitation any applicable Department of Treasury regulations and other interpretive guidance currently in effect or that may be issued after the effective date of this Agreement. In addition, notwithstanding any provision herein to the contrary, in the event that following the Grant Date, the Administrator determines that it may be necessary or appropriate to do so, the Administrator may adopt such amendments to the Plan and/or this Agreement or adopt other policies and procedures (including amendments, policies and procedures with retroactive effect), or take any other actions, that the Administrator determines are necessary or appropriate to (a) exempt the Plan and/or the Stock Units from the application of Section 409A and/or preserve the intended tax treatment of the benefits provided with respect to this Award, or (b) comply with the requirements of Section 409A; provided, however, that this paragraph shall not create an obligation on the part of the Administrator to adopt any such amendment, policy or procedure or take any such other action. No payment hereunder shall be made during the six (6)-month period following the Grantee’s “separation from service” (within the meaning of Section 409A) to the extent that the Administrator determines that paying such amount at the time set forth herein would be a prohibited distribution under Section 409A(a)(2)(B)(i). If the payment of any such amounts is delayed as a result of the previous sentence, then within thirty (30) days following the end of such six (6)-month period (or, if earlier, the Grantee’s death), the Administrator shall pay to the Grantee (or to the Grantee’s estate) the cumulative amounts that would have otherwise been payable to the Grantee during such period, without interest. Notwithstanding anything herein or in the Plan to the contrary, to the extent required to avoid the imposition of additional taxes under Section 409A, a “Change in Control” shall not be deemed to have occurred for purposes of this Agreement unless such transaction also constitutes a “change in control event,” as defined in Treasury Regulation Section 1.409A-3(i)(5).

10. Communication.

Any notice, demand, request or other communication which may be required or contemplated herein shall be sufficiently given if (i) given either by facsimile transmission or telex, by reputable overnight delivery service, postage prepaid, or by registered or certified mail, postage prepaid and return receipt requested, to the address indicated herein or to such other address as my party hereto may specify as provided herein, or (ii) delivered personally at such address.

11. Recovery of Erroneously Awarded Compensation.

If the Grantee is now or hereafter become subject to any policy providing for the recovery of Awards, Shares, Stock Units, proceeds or payments to the Grantee in the event of fraud or other circumstances, then this Award, the Stock Units, and any Shares issuable upon the settlement of this Awards or proceeds therefrom, are subject to potential recovery by the Company under the circumstances provided under such policy as may be in effect from time to time.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the undersigned has executed this Award Agreement as of the Grant Date.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC.

By

Hereunto duly authorized

Agreed and Accepted:

Name:

[Signature page to [_____] RSU Award Agreement]

APPENDIX A

DEFINITIONS

“2018 Plan” means the Essex Property Trust, Inc. 2018 Stock Award and Incentive Compensation Plan, as amended, modified or supplemented from time to time.

“Cause” shall mean, and shall be limited to, the occurrence of any one or more of the following events:

- (i) a willful act of dishonesty by the Grantee with respect to any matter involving the Company or any Company Affiliates;
- (ii) conviction of the Grantee of a crime involving moral turpitude; or

(iii) the deliberate or willful failure by the Grantee (other than by reason of the Grantee’s physical or mental illness, incapacity or disability) to substantially perform the Grantee’s duties with the Company and the Company Affiliates and the continuation of such failure for a period of 30 days after delivery by the Company or a Company Affiliate to the Grantee of written notice specifying the scope and nature of such failure and its intention to terminate the Grantee for Cause.

For purposes of clauses (i) and (iii) above, no act, or failure to act, on the Grantee’s part shall be deemed “willful” unless done, or omitted to be done, by the Grantee without reasonable belief that the Grantee’s act, or failure to act, was in the best interest of the Company and/or the Company Affiliates.

“Company Affiliate” means any parent entity of the Company, if any, that directly or indirectly owns a majority of the common equity of the Company, any direct or indirect subsidiary of any such parent entity and any direct or indirect subsidiary of the Company.

“Determination Date” means the date on which the number of Stock Units earned pursuant to this Award is determined by the Compensation Committee pursuant to Section 2(b).

“Equity REIT Relative TSR” means the percentile rank of the Company’s total stockholder return during the Performance Period relative to the total stockholder returns of the Index Companies during the Performance Period as determined by dividing (a) the sum of (i) 100% minus the percentage of Index Companies with a total stockholder return greater than the Company during the Performance Period, plus (ii) the percentage of Index Companies with a total stockholder return less than the Company during the Performance Period, by (b) two. For example, if there were nine Index Companies, four with higher total stockholder returns, four with lower total stockholder returns and one with identical total stockholder return during the Performance Period, then the Company would be in the 50th percentile, as calculated by taking the sum of (i) 100% minus the percentage of companies with higher total stockholder returns ($100\% - 4 / 9 = 56\%$), and (ii) the percentage of companies with lower total stockholder returns ($4 / 9 = 44\%$) and dividing by two ($((56\% + 44\%) / 2 = 50\%$).

For purposes of this definition, the total stockholder return of the Company and each of the Index Companies shall be computed based on the total return that would have been realized by a stockholder who (1) bought \$100 of shares of common equity securities of such company on the first day of the Performance Period at a price per share equal to the closing sales price per share on the principal national stock exchange on which shares of such common equity securities are listed on such date (or, if such date is not a trading date, on the most recent prior trading date), (2) contemporaneously reinvested in shares of Stock each dividend and other distribution declared during the Performance Period and received with respect to such share (and any other shares previously received upon reinvestment of dividends or other distributions) and (3) sold such shares on the last day of the Performance Period for a per share price equal to the average closing sales price per share on the principal national stock exchange on which shares of such common equity securities are listed for the twenty (20) consecutive calendar day period up to and including the Valuation Date; provided that if the Valuation Date is the date upon which a Transactional Change in Control occurs, the ending stock price of the Stock as of such date shall be equal to the fair market value in cash, as determined by the Committee, of the total consideration paid or payable in the transaction resulting in the Transactional Change in Control for one share of Stock. Total stockholder return shall be computed on a consistent basis across all companies, in accordance with the foregoing, using total stockholder return data obtained from SNL Financial (or such other third party data provider as is selected by the Committee in its sole discretion).

“Exchange Act” means the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended.

“Executive Severance Plan” means the Essex Property Trust, Inc. Executive Severance Plan, as Amended and Restated, effective March 12, 2013, as amended, modified or supplemented from time to time.

“Good Reason” means, for purposes of determining whether a Terminating Event occurred in connection with a Change in Control, the occurrence of any of the following events:

(i) a substantial adverse change in the nature or scope of the Grantee’s responsibilities, authorities, title, powers, functions, or duties from the responsibilities, authorities, powers, functions, or duties exercised by the Grantee immediately prior to the Change in Control; or

(ii) a reduction in the Grantee’s annual base salary as in effect on the date hereof or as the same may be increased from time to time; or

(iii) a reduction in the Grantee’s annual bonus opportunity to an annual bonus opportunity that is less than the highest bonus opportunity during the three fiscal years preceding the date of the Change in Control; or

(iv) a reduction in the long-term incentive, savings and retirement program opportunities and health and welfare benefits to a level that is less favorable than the most favorable of such benefits and opportunities as are in effect on the date hereof or as the same may be increased from time to time; or

(v) a reduction in the fringe benefits programs and policies and vacation accrual rate to a level that is less favorable than the most favorable of such benefits and accrual rates as are in effect on the date hereof or as the same may be increased from time to time; or

(vi) the relocation of the offices of the Company or Company Affiliate at which the Grantee is principally employed immediately prior to the date of the Change in Control to a location more than 30 miles from such offices, or the requirement by the Company or a Company Affiliate for the Grantee to be based anywhere other than the offices of the Company or Company Affiliate at such location, except for required travel on the business of the Company and the Company Affiliates to an extent substantially consistent with the Grantee's business travel obligations immediately prior to the Change in Control; or

(vii) the failure by the Company or a Company Affiliate to pay to the Grantee any portion of Grantee's compensation or to pay to the Grantee any portion of an installment of deferred compensation under any deferred compensation program of the Company or a Company Affiliate within 15 days of the date such compensation is due without prior written consent of the Grantee; or

(viii) the failure by the Company and the Company Affiliates to obtain an effective agreement from any successor to assume and agree to perform the obligation of the Company and the Company Affiliates under the Executive Severance Plan; or

(ix) any material breach by the Company under the Executive Severance Plan or by any successor of the Company.

Notwithstanding the foregoing to the contrary, none of the circumstances described above will constitute Good Reason unless the Grantee has provided written notice to the Company that such circumstances exist within ninety (90) days of the Grantee's learning of such circumstances and the Company has failed to cure such circumstances within thirty (30) days following its receipt of such notice; and provided further, that the Grantee did not previously consent in writing to the action leading to his or her claim of resignation for Good Reason.

"Index Companies" means, as of a particular date, the companies comprising the SNL Apartment REIT Index which, as of the Grant Date, consists of the companies listed on Appendix B hereto; provided that no such company will be deemed an Index Company if such company ceases to have a class of common equity securities listed on a national stock exchange during the entire Performance Period.

"Performance Period" means the period beginning on [_____] and ending on the Valuation Date.

“Qualified Termination” of the Grantee means (i) termination by the Company and/or a Company Affiliate of the employment of the Grantee with the Company (if the Grantee is then employed by the Company) and all Company Affiliates then employing the Grantee for any reason other than for Cause or the death or disability (as determined under the then existing long-term disability coverage of the Company or such Company Affiliate) of the Grantee or (ii) termination by the Grantee of the Grantee’s employment with the Company (if the Grantee is then employed by the Company) and all other Company Affiliates then employing the Grantee for Good Reason; provided, for avoidance of doubt, that no such termination shall constitute a Qualified Termination if the Grantee remains or becomes an employee of the Company or a Company Affiliate immediately following such termination.

“Stock” means a share of the Company’s common stock, par value \$0.001 per share.

“Terminating Event” shall mean:

(A) a Qualified Termination of the Grantee during (i) the 24 months following a Change in Control or (ii) the two-month period prior to the date of a Change in Control, and it is reasonably demonstrated by the Grantee that such termination of employment (1) was at the request of a third party that had taken steps reasonably calculated to effect such Change in Control or (2) otherwise arose in connection with or anticipation of a Change in Control; provided that a Terminating Event under this clause (A) shall not be deemed to have occurred solely as a result of the Grantee being an employee of any direct or indirect successor to the business or assets of the Company, rather than continuing as an employee of the Company following a Change in Control; or

(B) a termination by the Company and/or a Company Affiliate of the employment of the Grantee with the Company (if the Grantee is then employed by the Company) and all Company Affiliates then employing the Grantee for any reason other than for Cause or the death or disability (as determined under the then existing long-term disability coverage of the Company or such Company Affiliate) of the Grantee that occurs (x) at least one year after the Grant Date, and (y) at a time when the Grantee’s combined age and years of Continuous Service are equal to or greater than 68 and the Grantee has at least seven (7) years of Continuous Service with the Company or a Company Affiliate.

“Transactional Change in Control” means a Change in Control resulting from any person or group making a tender offer for Stock, a merger or consolidation where the Company is not the surviving entity, the shares of Stock outstanding immediately prior to such merger are converted or exchanged by virtue of the merger into other property or consisting of a sale, transfer or disposition of all or substantially all of the assets of the Company.

“Valuation Date” means the earlier of (A) [_____], or (B) the date upon which a Change in Control shall occur.

APPENDIX B

SNL Apartment REIT Index

AvalonBay Communities, Inc.	AVB
BRT Apartments Corp.	BRT
Equity Residential	EQR
Essex Property Trust, Inc.	ESS
Mid-America Apartment Communities, Inc.	MAA
UDR, Inc.	UDR
Camden Property Trust	CPT
Apartment Investment and Management Co	AIV
Independence Realty Trust, Inc.	IRT
Investors Real Estate Trust	IRET
Preferred Apartment Communities, Inc.	APTS
NexPoint Residential Trust Inc.	NXRT
Bluerock Residential Growth REIT, Inc.	BRG

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC.
[] LONG-TERM INCENTIVE AWARD
AWARD AGREEMENT

Name of Grantee: [] (“the Grantee”)
No. of Restricted Stock Units: [] (the “Stock Units”)
Grant Date: [] (the “Grant Date”)

RECITALS

A. The Grantee is an employee of Essex Property Trust, Inc., a Maryland corporation (the “Company”).

B. As of [], the Compensation Committee (the “Committee”) of the Board of Directors of the Company (the “Board”) approved the terms of the [] Long-Term Incentive Awards to be granted by the Company under the Company’s 2018 Stock Award and Incentive Compensation Plan (the “2018 Plan”) to provide the Company’s employees with incentive compensation. This award agreement (this “Award Agreement”) evidences a [] Long-Term Incentive Award to the Grantee under the 2018 Plan (the “Award”), which is subject to the terms and conditions set forth herein and in the 2018 Plan.

C. The Grantee was selected by the Company to receive the Award. The Company, effective as of the Grant Date set forth above, issued to the Grantee the number of Stock Units set forth above.

D. Capitalized terms used herein shall have the respective meanings ascribed to them in Appendix A hereto. Unless the context requires otherwise, capitalized terms used, but not otherwise defined herein or in Appendix A, shall have the respective meanings ascribed to them in the 2018 Plan.

NOW, THEREFORE, IT IS HEREBY AGREED AS FOLLOWS:

1. Grant of Stock Units; Issuance of Stock; Payment of Dividends.

(a) The Company hereby grants the Grantee an award consisting of [] Stock Units with the terms and conditions set forth in this Agreement. The 2018 Plan is hereby incorporated herein by reference as though set forth herein in its entirety.

(b) On the Determination Date, (i) the Committee will determine, pursuant to Section 2(b), the number of Stock Units for which the performance criteria applicable to such Stock Units were satisfied as of the Valuation Date, (ii) the Company will issue to the Grantee a number of shares of Stock equal to the number of such earned Stock Units and (iii) all of the Stock Units shall be canceled.

(c) Neither this Award nor the Stock Units may be sold, transferred, pledged assigned or otherwise encumbered or disposed of by the Grantee.

(d) With respect to the shares of Stock issuable pursuant to Section 1(b) above, the Grantee shall be entitled to dividends with a record date on or after the Determination Date. Prior to the Determination Date, Grantee shall not be entitled to any dividends with respect to the Stock Units or the Stock issuable in settlement thereof.

2. Performance Criteria and Attainment Levels.

(a) The number of Stock Units that will be earned pursuant to this Award will be based on the Company's Equity REIT Relative TSR as of the Valuation Date in accordance with the following table:

<u>Equity REIT Relative TSR</u>	<u>Percentage of Stock Units Earned</u>	<u>Number of Stock Units Earned</u>
Below 5 th percentile	[]	[]
Equal to or above 5 th percentile but below 25 th percentile	[]	[]
Equal to or above 25 th percentile but below 50 th percentile	[]	[]
Equal to or above 50 th percentile	[]	[]

For Equity REIT Relative TSR falling between the 25th percentile and the 50th percentile, the number of Stock Units earned will be based on linear interpolation between the number of Stock Units that would have been earned if Equity REIT Relative TSR was at the 25th percentile and the number that would have been earned if Equity REIT Relative TSR was at the 50th percentile, as set forth above.

(b) The Committee, as promptly as practicable following the conclusion of the Performance Period (but, in any event, no later than two and one-half months after the conclusion of the Performance Period), shall determine the actual number of the Stock Units that are earned in accordance with this Section 2. Notwithstanding anything herein to the contrary, if a Change in Control occurs on or prior to the twelve (12) month-anniversary of the Grant Date, one hundred percent (100%) of the Stock Units subject to this Award shall be deemed earned in accordance with this Section 2.

3. Vesting. All of the Stock Units and shares of Stock issued pursuant to this Award shall be fully vested upon issuance.

4. Tax Withholding. The Company shall be entitled to withhold from any payments or deemed payments any amount of tax withholding it determines to be required by law. The Grantee shall, not later than the date as of which vesting or payment in respect of this Award becomes a taxable event, pay to the Company or make arrangements satisfactory to the Company for payment of any Federal, state and local taxes required by law to be withheld on account of such taxable event; provided that, to the extent such taxable event occurs upon or concurrently with the issuance or vesting of Stock hereunder, the Company will satisfy any required tax withholding obligation by withholding a number of shares of Stock issued or issuable hereunder with a Fair Market Value on the date of withholding equal to the aggregate amount of such tax withholding obligation based on the maximum statutory withholding rates for federal, state, local and foreign income tax and payroll tax purposes that are applicable to this Award, as determined pursuant to the 2018 Plan. For purposes of this Section 4, the Fair Market Value of the shares of Stock to be withheld shall be calculated in the same manner as the shares of Stock are valued for purposes of determining the amount of withholding taxes due.

5. Changes in Capital Structure. If (i) the Company shall at any time be involved in a merger, consolidation, dissolution, liquidation, reorganization, exchange of shares, sale of all or substantially all of the assets or stock of the Company or other transaction similar thereto, (ii) any reorganization, recapitalization, reclassification, stock dividend, stock split, reverse stock split, significant repurchases of stock, or other similar change in the capital stock of the Company, (iii) any cash dividend or other distribution to holders of shares of Stock shall be declared and paid other than in the ordinary course, or (iv) any other extraordinary corporate event shall occur that in each case in the good faith judgment of the Committee necessitates action by way of equitable or proportionate adjustment in the terms of this Award Agreement, the Stock Units or the shares of Stock issuable pursuant to this Award to avoid distortion in the value of this Award, then the Committee shall make equitable or proportionate adjustment and take such other action as it deems necessary to maintain the Grantee's rights hereunder so that they are substantially proportionate to the rights existing under this Award and the terms of the Stock Units and the shares of Stock prior to such event, including, without limitation: (A) interpretations of or modifications to any defined term in this Award Agreement; (B) adjustments in any calculations provided for in this Award Agreement, and (C) substitution of other awards under the 2018 Plan or otherwise. All adjustments made by the Committee shall be final, binding and conclusive.

6. Effectiveness of Award Agreement

(a) This award shall be binding upon the successors and permitted assigns of the Grantee and shall be binding upon successors and assigns of the Company.

(b) Every provision of this Award Agreement is intended to be severable, and if any term or provision hereof is held to be illegal or invalid for any reason whatsoever, such illegality or invalidity shall not affect the validity of the remainder hereof.

7. Governing Law.

This Award Agreement shall be governed by and construed in accordance with the laws of the State of Maryland.

8. Administration.

This Award shall be administered by the Committee, which in the administration of this Award shall have all the powers and authority it has in the administration of the 2018 Plan as set forth in the 2018 Plan.

9. Section 409A.

The Award is intended to comply with or be exempt from (under the “short term deferral” exception) Section 409A of the Internal Revenue Code (“Section 409A”) and, to the extent applicable, this Agreement shall be interpreted in accordance with Section 409A, including without limitation any applicable Department of Treasury regulations and other interpretive guidance currently in effect or that may be issued after the effective date of this Agreement. In addition, notwithstanding any provision herein to the contrary, in the event that following the Grant Date, the Administrator determines that it may be necessary or appropriate to do so, the Administrator may adopt such amendments to the Plan and/or this Agreement or adopt other policies and procedures (including amendments, policies and procedures with retroactive effect), or take any other actions, that the Administrator determines are necessary or appropriate to (a) exempt the Plan and/or the Stock Units from the application of Section 409A and/or preserve the intended tax treatment of the benefits provided with respect to this Award, or (b) comply with the requirements of Section 409A; provided, however, that this paragraph shall not create an obligation on the part of the Administrator to adopt any such amendment, policy or procedure or take any such other action. No payment hereunder shall be made during the six (6)-month period following the Grantee’s “separation from service” (within the meaning of Section 409A) to the extent that the Administrator determines that paying such amount at the time set forth herein would be a prohibited distribution under Section 409A(a)(2)(B)(i). If the payment of any such amounts is delayed as a result of the previous sentence, then within thirty (30) days following the end of such six (6)-month period (or, if earlier, the Grantee’s death), the Administrator shall pay to the Grantee (or to the Grantee’s estate) the cumulative amounts that would have otherwise been payable to the Grantee during such period, without interest. Notwithstanding anything herein or in the Plan to the contrary, to the extent required to avoid the imposition of additional taxes under Section 409A, a “Change in Control” shall not be deemed to have occurred for purposes of this Agreement unless such transaction also constitutes a “change in control event,” as defined in Treasury Regulation Section 1.409A-3(i)(5).

10. Communication.

Any notice, demand, request or other communication which may be required or contemplated herein shall be sufficiently given if (i) given either by facsimile transmission or telex, by reputable overnight delivery service, postage prepaid, or by registered or certified mail, postage prepaid and return receipt requested, to the address indicated herein or to such other address as my party hereto may specify as provided herein, or (ii) delivered personally at such address.

11. Recovery of Erroneously Awarded Compensation.

If the Grantee is now or hereafter become subject to any policy providing for the recovery of Awards, Shares, Stock Units, proceeds or payments to the Grantee in the event of fraud or other circumstances, then this Award, the Stock Units, and any Shares issuable upon the settlement of this Awards or proceeds therefrom, are subject to potential recovery by the Company under the circumstances provided under such policy as may be in effect from time to time.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the undersigned has executed this Award Agreement as of the Grant Date.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC.

By:

Hereunto duly authorized

Agreed and Accepted:

Name:

[Signature page to [_____] RSU Award Agreement]

APPENDIX A

DEFINITIONS

“2018 Plan” means the Essex Property Trust, Inc. 2018 Stock Award and Incentive Compensation Plan, as amended, modified or supplemented from time to time.

“Company Affiliate” means any parent entity of the Company, if any, that directly or indirectly owns a majority of the common equity of the Company, any direct or indirect subsidiary of any such parent entity and any direct or indirect subsidiary of the Company.

“Determination Date” means the date on which the number of Stock Units earned pursuant to this Award is determined by the Compensation Committee pursuant to Section 2(b).

“Equity REIT Relative TSR” means the percentile rank of the Company’s total stockholder return during the Performance Period relative to the total stockholder returns of the Index Companies during the Performance Period as determined by dividing (a) the sum of (i) 100% minus the percentage of Index Companies with a total stockholder return greater than the Company during the Performance Period, plus (ii) the percentage of Index Companies with a total stockholder return less than the Company during the Performance Period, by (b) two. For example, if there were nine Index Companies, four with higher total stockholder returns, four with lower total stockholder returns and one with identical total stockholder return during the Performance Period, then the Company would be in the 50th percentile, as calculated by taking the sum of (i) the percentage of companies with higher total stockholder returns (100% - 4 / 9 = 56%), and (ii) the percentage of companies with lower total stockholder returns (4 / 9 = 44%) and dividing by two ((56% + 44%) / 2 = 50%).

For purposes of this definition, the total stockholder return of the Company and each of the Index Companies shall be computed based on the total return that would have been realized by a stockholder who (1) bought \$100 of shares of common equity securities of such company on the first day of the Performance Period at a price per share equal to the closing sales price per share on the principal national stock exchange on which shares of such common equity securities are listed on such date (or, if such date is not a trading date, on the most recent prior trading date), (2) contemporaneously reinvested in shares of Stock each dividend and other distribution declared during the Performance Period and received with respect to such share (and any other shares previously received upon reinvestment of dividends or other distributions) and (3) sold such shares on the last day of the Performance Period for a per share price equal to the average closing sales price per share on the principal national stock exchange on which shares of such common equity securities are listed for the twenty (20) consecutive calendar day period up to and including the Valuation Date; provided that if the Valuation Date is the date upon which a Transactional Change in Control occurs, the ending stock price of the Stock as of such date shall be equal to the fair market value in cash, as determined by the Committee, of the total consideration paid or payable in the transaction resulting in the Transactional Change in Control for one share of Stock. Total stockholder return shall be computed on a consistent basis across all companies, in accordance with the foregoing, using total stockholder return data obtained from SNL Financial (or such other third party data provider as is selected by the Committee in its sole discretion).

“Exchange Act” means the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended.

“Index Companies” means, as of a particular date, the companies comprising the SNL Apartment REIT Index which, as of the Grant Date, consists of the companies listed on Appendix B hereto; provided that no such company will be deemed an Index Company if such company ceases to have a class of common equity securities listed on a national stock exchange during the entire Performance Period.

“Performance Period” means the period beginning on [_____] and ending on the Valuation Date.

“Stock” means a share of the Company’s common stock, par value \$0.001 per share.

“Transactional Change in Control” means a Change in Control resulting from any person or group making a tender offer for Stock, a merger or consolidation where the Company is not the surviving entity, the shares of Stock outstanding immediately prior to such merger are converted or exchanged by virtue of the merger into other property or consisting of a sale, transfer or disposition of all or substantially all of the assets of the Company.

“Valuation Date” means the earlier of (A) [_____], or (B) the date upon which a Change in Control shall occur.

APPENDIX B

SNL Apartment REIT Index

AvalonBay Communities, Inc.	AVB
BRT Apartments Corp.	BRT
Equity Residential	EQR
Essex Property Trust, Inc.	ESS
Mid-America Apartment Communities, Inc.	MAA
UDR, Inc.	UDR
Camden Property Trust	CPT
Apartment Investment and Management Co	AIV
Independence Realty Trust, Inc.	IRT
Investors Real Estate Trust	IRET
Preferred Apartment Communities, Inc.	APTS
NexPoint Residential Trust Inc.	NXRT
Bluerock Residential Growth REIT, Inc.	BRG

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC.
[] LONG-TERM INCENTIVE AWARD
AWARD AGREEMENT

Name of Grantee: [] (“the Grantee”)
Maximum Number of Restricted Stock Units: []
Target Number of Restricted Stock Units: []
Grant Date: [] (the “Grant Date”)

RECITALS

A. The Grantee is an employee of Essex Property Trust, Inc., a Maryland corporation (the “Company”).

B. As of [], the Compensation Committee (the “Committee”) of the Board of Directors of the Company (the “Board”) approved the terms of the [] Long-Term Incentive Awards to be granted by the Company under the Company’s 2018 Stock Award and Incentive Compensation Plan (the “2018 Plan”) to provide the Company’s employees with incentive compensation. This award agreement (this “Award Agreement”) evidences a [] Long-Term Incentive Award to the Grantee under the 2018 Plan (the “Award”), which is subject to the terms and conditions set forth herein and in the 2018 Plan.

C. The Grantee was selected by the Company to receive the Award. The Company, effective as of the Grant Date set forth above, issued to the Grantee the Maximum Number of Restricted Stock Units set forth above.

D. Capitalized terms used herein shall have the respective meanings ascribed to them in Appendix A hereto. Unless the context requires otherwise, capitalized terms used, but not otherwise defined herein or in Appendix A, shall have the respective meanings ascribed to them in the 2018 Plan.

NOW, THEREFORE, IT IS HEREBY AGREED AS FOLLOWS:

1. Grant of Stock Units; Issuance of Stock; Payment of Dividends.

(a) The Company hereby grants the Grantee an award consisting of []¹ Restricted Stock Units (the “Stock Units”) with the terms and conditions set forth in this Agreement. The 2018 Plan is hereby incorporated herein by reference as though set forth herein in its entirety.

(b) On the First Determination Date, the Committee will determine the number of Stock Units that will be eligible to be earned hereunder (the “Eligible Stock Units”), as set forth in Section 2(a) (including the final sentence thereof). In the event that any Stock Units granted hereunder fail to become Eligible Stock Units in accordance with the provisions set forth herein, such Stock Units that fail to become Eligible Stock Units shall thereupon automatically be forfeited by the Grantee without further action and without payment of consideration therefor. On the Final Determination Date, (i) the Committee will determine, pursuant to Section 2(c), the number of Stock Units for which the performance criteria applicable to such Stock Units pursuant to Section 2(b) were satisfied as of the Valuation Date, (ii) the Company will issue to the Grantee a number of shares of Stock equal to the number of such earned Stock Units and (iii) all of the Stock Units shall be canceled.

¹ Note to Draft: Maximum Number of Restricted Stock Units.

(c) Neither this Award nor the Stock Units may be sold, transferred, pledged assigned or otherwise encumbered or disposed of by the Grantee. The shares of Stock issuable hereunder may not be sold, assigned, transferred, pledged or otherwise encumbered or disposed of by the Grantee prior to vesting and any book entries or certificates for the shares of Stock shall bear an appropriate legend, as determined by the Committee in its sole discretion, to the effect that such shares are subject to restrictions as set forth herein and in the 2018 Plan.

(d) With respect to the shares of Stock issuable pursuant to Section 1(b) above, the Grantee shall be entitled to dividends with a record date on or after the later of the Final Determination Date or the Vesting Date (as defined below). Prior to the occurrence of the later of the Final Determination Date or the Vesting Date, Grantee shall not be entitled to any dividends with respect to the Stock Units or the Stock issuable in settlement thereof.

2. Performance Criteria and Attainment Levels.

(a) The number of Stock Units that will become Eligible Stock Units pursuant to this Award will be based on the gain or purchase price from the disposition of certain assets of the Company's real estate portfolio, determined by reference to the following formula and subject to the final sentence of this Section 2(a):

$$\text{Number of Eligible Stock Units} = (_\% \text{ }^2 * \text{Funded Amount}) / \$[______]$$

The Number of Eligible Stock Units shall be rounded to the nearest whole Stock Unit.

For purposes of this Agreement, "Funded Amount" shall mean the dollar amount that is equal to the product of (A) the greater of (x) 1% of the aggregate purchase price (net of the cost of sale) of all Company real estate dispositions consummated during the Funding Period or (y) 10% of the gain from all Company real estate dispositions consummated during the Funding Period determined in accordance with Generally Accepted Accounting Principles (GAAP), multiplied by (B) the quotient of (x) $[______]^3 // [______]^4$ over (y) $[______]^5$; provided, that the Funded Amount shall not exceed $[______]^5 // [______]^6$. Notwithstanding anything in this Section 2(a) to the contrary, in determining the number of Stock Units that become Eligible Stock Units hereunder the Committee (or its designee or delegatee, as applicable) may, in its sole discretion, adjust the number of Stock Units that become Eligible Stock Units under the formula set forth above in this Section 2(a); provided, that in no event shall the number of Eligible Stock Units hereunder, as adjusted, be less than zero or exceed the Maximum Number of Restricted Stock Units (as defined above).

² **Note to Draft:** Percentage to equal individual's maximum dollar amount divided by $[______] - \text{NEOs} // [______] - \text{Non-NEOs}$.

³ **Note to Draft:** NEO form only.

⁴ **Note to Draft:** Non-NEO form only.

⁵ **Note to Draft:** NEO form only.

⁶ **Note to Draft:** Non-NEO form only.

(b) The number of Eligible Stock Units that will be earned pursuant to this Award will be based on the Company's Equity REIT Relative TSR as of the Valuation Date in accordance with the following table:

<u>Equity REIT Relative TSR</u>	<u>Percentage of Eligible Stock Units Earned</u>	<u>Number of Eligible Stock Units Earned</u>
Below 5 th percentile	[]	[]
Equal to or above 5 th percentile but below 25 th percentile	[]	[]
Equal to or above 25 th percentile but below 50 th percentile	[]	[]
Equal to or above 50 th percentile	[]	[]

For Equity REIT Relative TSR falling between the 25th percentile and the 50th percentile, the number of Eligible Stock Units earned will be based on linear interpolation between the number of Eligible Stock Units that would have been earned if Equity REIT Relative TSR was at the 25th percentile and the number that would have been earned if Equity REIT Relative TSR was at the 50th percentile, as set forth above.

(c) The Committee, as promptly as practicable following the conclusion of the Performance Period (but, in any event, no later than two and one-half months after the conclusion of the Performance Period), shall determine the actual number of the Eligible Stock Units that are earned in accordance with this Section 2. Notwithstanding anything herein to the contrary, if a Change in Control occurs on or prior to [], and the Grantee remains employed by the Company or a Company Affiliate until at least immediately prior to the date of such Change in Control [or has incurred a Terminating Event prior to such Change in Control,]⁷ then, as of the date of such Change in Control, the Target Number of Restricted Stock Units (as defined herein) shall be deemed earned in accordance with Section 2(b) and this Section 2(c).

⁷ **Note to Draft:** Exec form only.

3. Vesting.

(a) All of the Stock Units and shares of Stock issued pursuant to this Award prior to the Vesting Date (as defined below) shall be subject to time-based vesting, with 100% of the Stock Units earned pursuant to this Award and the shares of Stock issued or issuable pursuant to this Award vesting on [_____] (the “Vesting Date”), subject to the Grantee’s continued employment with the Company (or a Company Affiliate) through such vesting date. All shares of Stock issued pursuant to this Award after the Vesting Date shall be fully vested upon issuance. Except as provided in Sections 3(b) and 3(c) below, if at any time the Grantee shall cease to be an employee of the Company or a Company Affiliate for any reason (other than in circumstances where the Grantee immediately thereafter remains or becomes an employee of the Company or a Company Affiliate), then the Stock Units and shares of Stock issued pursuant to this Award that remain unvested at such time shall automatically and immediately be forfeited by the Grantee without consideration therefor.

(b) If the Grantee shall cease to be an employee of the Company or a Company Affiliate (other than in circumstances where the Grantee immediately thereafter remains or becomes an employee of a Company Affiliate) in circumstances that constitute a Terminating Event, any then unvested Stock Units or shares of Stock issued pursuant to this Award will not be forfeited and such Stock Units or shares of Stock issued pursuant to this Award will be fully time-vested as of the date of such Terminating Event. Any shares of Stock issued pursuant to this Award with respect to Stock Units that vested pursuant to this Section 3(b) will be fully time-vested upon issuance.

(c) In the event the Grantee shall cease to be an employee of the Company or a Company Affiliate (other than in circumstances where the Grantee immediately thereafter remains or becomes an employee of a Company Affiliate) as a result of the Grantee’s change in status from an Employee to a Director or Consultant, then, unless otherwise required by law, the Administrator may, on or prior to the date on which such change in status occurs, permit the Grantee to continue to time-vest in any then unvested Stock Units or shares of Stock issued pursuant to this Award based on the Grantee’s continued service as a Director or Consultant, in which case, unless otherwise provided by the Administrator, the Grantee ceasing to serve as a Director or Consultant will be treated in the same manner as Grantee ceasing to be an Employee of the Company or a Company Affiliate for purposes of this Agreement.

4. Tax Withholding. The Company shall be entitled to withhold from any payments or deemed payments any amount of tax withholding it determines to be required by law. The Grantee shall, not later than the date as of which vesting or payment in respect of this Award becomes a taxable event, pay to the Company or make arrangements satisfactory to the Company for payment of any Federal, state and local taxes required by law to be withheld on account of such taxable event; provided that, to the extent such taxable event occurs upon or concurrently with the issuance or vesting of Stock hereunder, the Company will satisfy any required tax withholding obligation by withholding a number of shares of Stock issued or issuable hereunder with a Fair Market Value on the date of withholding equal to the aggregate amount of such tax withholding obligation based on the maximum statutory withholding rates for federal, state, local and foreign income tax and payroll tax purposes that are applicable to this Award, as determined pursuant to the 2018 Plan. For purposes of this Section 4, the Fair Market Value of the shares of Stock to be withheld shall be calculated in the same manner as the shares of Stock are valued for purposes of determining the amount of withholding taxes due.

5. Changes in Capital Structure. If (i) the Company shall at any time be involved in a merger, consolidation, dissolution, liquidation, reorganization, exchange of shares, sale of all or substantially all of the assets or stock of the Company or other transaction similar thereto, (ii) any reorganization, recapitalization, reclassification, stock dividend, stock split, reverse stock split, significant repurchases of stock, or other similar change in the capital stock of the Company, (iii) any cash dividend or other distribution to holders of shares of Stock shall be declared and paid other than in the ordinary course, or (iv) any other extraordinary corporate event shall occur that in each case in the good faith judgment of the Committee necessitates action by way of equitable or proportionate adjustment in the terms of this Award Agreement, the Stock Units or the shares of Stock issuable pursuant to this Award to avoid distortion in the value of this Award, then the Committee shall make equitable or proportionate adjustment and take such other action as it deems necessary to maintain the Grantee's rights hereunder so that they are substantially proportionate to the rights existing under this Award and the terms of the Stock Units and the shares of Stock prior to such event, including, without limitation: (A) interpretations of or modifications to any defined term in this Award Agreement; (B) adjustments in any calculations provided for in this Award Agreement, and (C) substitution of other awards under the 2018 Plan or otherwise. All adjustments made by the Committee shall be final, binding and conclusive.

6. Effectiveness of Award Agreement

(a) This award shall be binding upon the successors and permitted assigns of the Grantee and shall be binding upon successors and assigns of the Company.

(b) Every provision of this Award Agreement is intended to be severable, and if any term or provision hereof is held to be illegal or invalid for any reason whatsoever, such illegality or invalidity shall not affect the validity of the remainder hereof.

7. Governing Law.

This Award Agreement shall be governed by and construed in accordance with the laws of the State of Maryland.

8. Administration.

This Award shall be administered by the Committee, which in the administration of this Award shall have all the powers and authority it has in the administration of the 2018 Plan as set forth in the 2018 Plan; provided that, unless the Grantee is an officer or director of the Company subject to reporting under Section 16 of the Exchange Act or as otherwise determined by the Committee, the Chief Executive Officer or Chief Financial Officer of the Company shall serve as the Administrator for purposes of the determination set forth in Section 3(c).

9. Section 409A.

The Award is intended to comply with or be exempt from (under the “short term deferral” exception) Section 409A of the Internal Revenue Code (“Section 409A”) and, to the extent applicable, this Agreement shall be interpreted in accordance with Section 409A, including without limitation any applicable Department of Treasury regulations and other interpretive guidance currently in effect or that may be issued after the effective date of this Agreement. In addition, notwithstanding any provision herein to the contrary, in the event that following the Grant Date, the Administrator determines that it may be necessary or appropriate to do so, the Administrator may adopt such amendments to the Plan and/or this Agreement or adopt other policies and procedures (including amendments, policies and procedures with retroactive effect), or take any other actions, that the Administrator determines are necessary or appropriate to (a) exempt the Plan and/or the Stock Units from the application of Section 409A and/or preserve the intended tax treatment of the benefits provided with respect to this Award, or (b) comply with the requirements of Section 409A; provided, however, that this paragraph shall not create an obligation on the part of the Administrator to adopt any such amendment, policy or procedure or take any such other action. No payment hereunder shall be made during the six (6)-month period following the Grantee’s “separation from service” (within the meaning of Section 409A) to the extent that the Administrator determines that paying such amount at the time set forth herein would be a prohibited distribution under Section 409A(a)(2)(B)(i). If the payment of any such amounts is delayed as a result of the previous sentence, then within thirty (30) days following the end of such six (6)-month period (or, if earlier, the Grantee’s death), the Administrator shall pay to the Grantee (or to the Grantee’s estate) the cumulative amounts that would have otherwise been payable to the Grantee during such period, without interest. Notwithstanding anything herein or in the Plan to the contrary, to the extent required to avoid the imposition of additional taxes under Section 409A, a “Change in Control” shall not be deemed to have occurred for purposes of this Agreement unless such transaction also constitutes a “change in control event,” as defined in Treasury Regulation Section 1.409A-3(i)(5).

10. Communication.

Any notice, demand, request or other communication which may be required or contemplated herein shall be sufficiently given if (i) given either by facsimile transmission or telex, by reputable overnight delivery service, postage prepaid, or by registered or certified mail, postage prepaid and return receipt requested, to the address indicated herein or to such other address as my party hereto may specify as provided herein, or (ii) delivered personally at such address.

11. Recovery of Erroneously Awarded Compensation.

If the Grantee is now or hereafter become subject to any policy providing for the recovery of Awards, Shares, Stock Units, proceeds or payments to the Grantee in the event of fraud or other circumstances, then this Award, the Stock Units, and any Shares issuable upon the settlement of this Awards or proceeds therefrom, are subject to potential recovery by the Company under the circumstances provided under such policy as may be in effect from time to time.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the undersigned has executed this Award Agreement as of the Grant Date.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC.

By:

Hereunto duly authorized

Agreed and Accepted:

Name:

[Signature page to [_____] RSU Award Agreement (DIP)]

APPENDIX A

DEFINITIONS

“2018 Plan” means the Essex Property Trust, Inc. 2018 Stock Award and Incentive Compensation Plan, as amended, modified or supplemented from time to time.

“Cause” shall mean, and shall be limited to, the occurrence of any one or more of the following events:

- (i) a willful act of dishonesty by the Grantee with respect to any matter involving the Company or any Company Affiliates;
- (ii) conviction of the Grantee of a crime involving moral turpitude; or

(iii) the deliberate or willful failure by the Grantee (other than by reason of the Grantee’s physical or mental illness, incapacity or disability) to substantially perform the Grantee’s duties with the Company and the Company Affiliates and the continuation of such failure for a period of 30 days after delivery by the Company or a Company Affiliate to the Grantee of written notice specifying the scope and nature of such failure and its intention to terminate the Grantee for Cause.

For purposes of clauses (i) and (iii) above, no act, or failure to act, on the Grantee’s part shall be deemed “willful” unless done, or omitted to be done, by the Grantee without reasonable belief that the Grantee’s act, or failure to act, was in the best interest of the Company and/or the Company Affiliates.

“Company Affiliate” means any parent entity of the Company, if any, that directly or indirectly owns a majority of the common equity of the Company, any direct or indirect subsidiary of any such parent entity and any direct or indirect subsidiary of the Company.

“Eligible Stock Units” means the Stock Units that the Compensation Committee determines, pursuant to Section 2(a), are eligible to be earned pursuant to this Award.

“Equity REIT Relative TSR” means the percentile rank of the Company’s total stockholder return during the Performance Period relative to the total stockholder returns of the Index Companies during the Performance Period as determined by dividing (a) the sum of (i) 100% minus the percentage of Index Companies with a total stockholder return greater than the Company during the Performance Period, plus (ii) the percentage of Index Companies with a total stockholder return less than the Company during the Performance Period, by (b) two. For example, if there were nine Index Companies, four with higher total stockholder returns, four with lower total stockholder returns and one with identical total stockholder return during the Performance Period, then the Company would be in the 50th percentile, as calculated by taking the sum of (i) 100% minus the percentage of companies with higher total stockholder returns ($100\% - 4 / 9 = 56\%$), and (ii) the percentage of companies with lower total stockholder returns ($4 / 9 = 44\%$) and dividing by two ($((56\% + 44\%) / 2 = 50\%$).

For purposes of this definition, the total stockholder return of the Company and each of the Index Companies shall be computed based on the total return that would have been realized by a stockholder who (1) bought \$100 of shares of common equity securities of such company on the first day of the Performance Period at a price per share equal to the closing sales price per share on the principal national stock exchange on which shares of such common equity securities are listed on such date (or, if such date is not a trading date, on the most recent prior trading date), (2) contemporaneously reinvested in shares of Stock each dividend and other distribution declared during the Performance Period and received with respect to such share (and any other shares previously received upon reinvestment of dividends or other distributions) and (3) sold such shares on the last day of the Performance Period for a per share price equal to the average closing sales price per share on the principal national stock exchange on which shares of such common equity securities are listed for the twenty (20) consecutive calendar day period up to and including the Valuation Date; provided that if the Valuation Date is the date upon which a Transactional Change in Control occurs, the ending stock price of the Stock as of such date shall be equal to the fair market value in cash, as determined by the Committee, of the total consideration paid or payable in the transaction resulting in the Transactional Change in Control for one share of Stock. Total stockholder return shall be computed on a consistent basis across all companies, in accordance with the foregoing, using total stockholder return data obtained from SNL Financial (or such other third party data provider as is selected by the Committee in its sole discretion).

“Exchange Act” means the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended.

[“Executive Severance Plan” means the Essex Property Trust, Inc. Executive Severance Plan, as Amended and Restated, effective March 12, 2013, as amended, modified or supplemented from time to time.]⁸

“Final Determination Date” means the date on which the number of Eligible Stock Units earned pursuant to this Award is determined by the Compensation Committee pursuant to Section 2(c).

“First Determination Date” means the date on which the number of Stock Units that are Eligible Stock Units pursuant to this Award is determined by the Compensation Committee pursuant to Section 2(a) which date shall be as soon as practicable following [_____], and in no event later than [_____].

“Funding Period” means the period commencing on [_____] and ending on the earlier of (A) [_____], or (B) the date upon which a Change in Control occurs.

[“Good Reason” means, for purposes of determining whether a Terminating Event occurred in connection with a Change in Control, the occurrence of any of the following events:

⁸ **Note to Draft:** Exec form only.

- (i) a substantial adverse change in the nature or scope of the Grantee's responsibilities, authorities, title, powers, functions, or duties from the responsibilities, authorities, powers, functions, or duties exercised by the Grantee immediately prior to the Change in Control; or
- (ii) a reduction in the Grantee's annual base salary as in effect on the date hereof or as the same may be increased from time to time; or
- (iii) a reduction in the Grantee's annual bonus opportunity to an annual bonus opportunity that is less than the highest bonus opportunity during the three fiscal years preceding the date of the Change in Control; or
- (iv) a reduction in the long-term incentive, savings and retirement program opportunities and health and welfare benefits to a level that is less favorable than the most favorable of such benefits and opportunities as are in effect on the date hereof or as the same may be increased from time to time; or
- (v) a reduction in the fringe benefits programs and policies and vacation accrual rate to a level that is less favorable than the most favorable of such benefits and accrual rates as are in effect on the date hereof or as the same may be increased from time to time; or
- (vi) the relocation of the offices of the Company or Company Affiliate at which the Grantee is principally employed immediately prior to the date of the Change in Control to a location more than 30 miles from such offices, or the requirement by the Company or a Company Affiliate for the Grantee to be based anywhere other than the offices of the Company or Company Affiliate at such location, except for required travel on the business of the Company and the Company Affiliates to an extent substantially consistent with the Grantee's business travel obligations immediately prior to the Change in Control; or
- (vii) the failure by the Company or a Company Affiliate to pay to the Grantee any portion of Grantee's compensation or to pay to the Grantee any portion of an installment of deferred compensation under any deferred compensation program of the Company or a Company Affiliate within 15 days of the date such compensation is due without prior written consent of the Grantee; or
- (viii) the failure by the Company and the Company Affiliates to obtain an effective agreement from any successor to assume and agree to perform the obligation of the Company and the Company Affiliates under the Executive Severance Plan; or
- (ix) any material breach by the Company under the Executive Severance Plan or by any successor of the Company.

Notwithstanding the foregoing to the contrary, none of the circumstances described above will constitute Good Reason unless the Grantee has provided written notice to the Company that such circumstances exist within ninety (90) days of the Grantee's learning of such circumstances and the Company has failed to cure such circumstances within thirty (30) days following its receipt of such notice; and provided further, that the Grantee did not previously consent in writing to the action leading to his or her claim of resignation for Good Reason.⁹

"Index Companies" means, as of a particular date, the companies comprising the SNL Apartment REIT Index which, as of the Grant Date, consists of the companies listed on Appendix B hereto; provided that no such company will be deemed an Index Company if such company ceases to have a class of common equity securities listed on a national stock exchange during the entire Performance Period.

"Performance Period" means the period beginning on [_____] and ending on the Valuation Date.

["Qualified Termination" of the Grantee means (i) termination by the Company and/or a Company Affiliate of the employment of the Grantee with the Company (if the Grantee is then employed by the Company) and all Company Affiliates then employing the Grantee for any reason other than for Cause or the death or disability (as determined under the then existing long-term disability coverage of the Company or such Company Affiliate) of the Grantee or (ii) termination by the Grantee of the Grantee's employment with the Company (if the Grantee is then employed by the Company) and all other Company Affiliates then employing the Grantee for Good Reason; provided, for avoidance of doubt, that no such termination shall constitute a Qualified Termination if the Grantee remains or becomes an employee of the Company or a Company Affiliate immediately following such termination.]¹⁰

"Stock" means a share of the Company's common stock, par value \$0.001 per share.

"Terminating Event" shall mean [(A) a Qualified Termination of the Grantee during (i) the 24 months following a Change in Control or (ii) the two-month period prior to the date of a Change in Control, and it is reasonably demonstrated by the Grantee that such termination of employment (1) was at the request of a third party that had taken steps reasonably calculated to effect such Change in Control or (2) otherwise arose in connection with or anticipation of a Change in Control; provided that a Terminating Event under this clause (A) shall not be deemed to have occurred solely as a result of the Grantee being an employee of any direct or indirect successor to the business or assets of the Company, rather than continuing as an employee of the Company following a Change in Control; or (B)]¹¹a termination by the Company and/or a Company Affiliate of the employment of the Grantee with the Company (if the Grantee is then employed by the Company) and all Company Affiliates then employing the Grantee for any reason other than for Cause or the death or disability (as determined under the then existing long-term disability coverage of the Company or such Company Affiliate) of the Grantee that occurs (x) at least one year after the Grant Date, and (y) at a time when the Grantee's combined age and years of Continuous Service are equal to or greater than 68 and the Grantee has at least seven (7) years of Continuous Service with the Company or a Company Affiliate.

⁹ **Note to Draft:** Exec form only.

¹⁰ **Note to Draft:** Exec form only.

¹¹ **Note to Draft:** Exec form only.

“Transactional Change in Control” means a Change in Control resulting from any person or group making a tender offer for Stock, a merger or consolidation where the Company is not the surviving entity, the shares of Stock outstanding immediately prior to such merger are converted or exchanged by virtue of the merger into other property or consisting of a sale, transfer or disposition of all or substantially all of the assets of the Company.

“Valuation Date” means the earlier of (A) [_____], or (B) the date upon which a Change in Control shall occur.

APPENDIX B

SNL Apartment REIT Index

AvalonBay Communities, Inc.	AVB
BRT Apartments Corp.	BRT
Equity Residential	EQR
Essex Property Trust, Inc.	ESS
Mid-America Apartment Communities, Inc.	MAA
UDR, Inc.	UDR
Camden Property Trust	CPT
Apartment Investment and Management Co	AIV
Independence Realty Trust, Inc.	IRT
Investors Real Estate Trust	IRET
Preferred Apartment Communities, Inc.	APTS
NexPoint Residential Trust Inc.	NXRT
Bluerock Residential Growth REIT, Inc.	BRG

**ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC.
2018 STOCK AWARD AND INCENTIVE COMPENSATION PLAN**

NOTICE OF STOCK OPTION AWARD

Grantee's Name and Address:

You (the "**Grantee**") have been granted an option to purchase shares of Common Stock, subject to the terms and conditions of this Notice of Stock Option Award (the "**Notice**"), the Essex Property Trust, Inc. 2018 Stock Award and Incentive Compensation Plan, as amended from time to time (the "**Plan**"), and the Stock Option Award Agreement (the "**Option Agreement**") attached hereto, as follows. Unless otherwise defined herein, the terms defined in the Plan shall have the same defined meanings in this Notice.

Award Number

Grant Date

[_____]

Exercise Price per Share (*)

\$

Total Number of Shares Subject to the Option (the "**Shares**")

Total Exercise Price

\$

Type of Option

_____ Incentive Stock Option

_____ Non-Qualified Stock Option

Expiration Date

[_____]

Post-Termination Exercise Period: Three (3) Months, subject to an extended Post-Termination Exercise period that may apply upon a termination of the Grantee's Continuous Service under the circumstances set forth in Section 6, 7, or 8 of the Option Agreement.

* An amount in addition to the Exercise Price will become payable if the Fair Market Value of the Shares on date of exercise exceeds the Exercise Price per Share by more than \$100 as set forth in Section 2(c) of the Option Agreement.

Vesting Schedule:

Subject to the Grantee's Continuous Service through the vesting dates set forth below and other limitations set forth in this Notice, the Plan and the Option Agreement, the Option may be exercised, in whole or in part, in accordance with the following schedule:

1/3 of the Shares subject to the Option shall vest on the first anniversary of the Grant Date, 1/3 of the Shares subject to the Option shall vest on the second anniversary of the Grant Date, and 1/3 of the Shares subject to the Option shall vest on the third anniversary of the Grant Date.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Company and the Grantee have executed this Notice and agree that the Option is to be governed by the terms and conditions of this Notice, the Plan, and the Option Agreement.

Essex Property Trust, Inc.,
a Maryland corporation

By: _____

Title: _____

THE GRANTEE ACKNOWLEDGES AND AGREES THAT THE SHARES SUBJECT TO THE OPTION SHALL VEST, IF AT ALL, ONLY DURING THE PERIOD OF THE GRANTEE'S CONTINUOUS SERVICE (NOT THROUGH THE ACT OF BEING HIRED, BEING GRANTED THE OPTION OR ACQUIRING SHARES HEREUNDER). THE GRANTEE FURTHER ACKNOWLEDGES AND AGREES THAT NOTHING IN THIS NOTICE, THE OPTION AGREEMENT, OR THE PLAN SHALL CONFER UPON THE GRANTEE ANY RIGHT WITH RESPECT TO FUTURE AWARDS OR CONTINUATION OF THE GRANTEE'S CONTINUOUS SERVICE, NOR SHALL IT INTERFERE IN ANY WAY WITH THE GRANTEE'S RIGHT OR THE RIGHT OF THE COMPANY OR RELATED ENTITY TO WHICH THE GRANTEE PROVIDES SERVICES TO TERMINATE THE GRANTEE'S CONTINUOUS SERVICE, WITH OR WITHOUT CAUSE, AND WITH OR WITHOUT NOTICE. THE GRANTEE ACKNOWLEDGES THAT UNLESS THE GRANTEE HAS A WRITTEN EMPLOYMENT AGREEMENT WITH THE COMPANY TO THE CONTRARY, THE GRANTEE'S EMPLOYMENT STATUS IS AT WILL.

THE GRANTEE ACKNOWLEDGES RECEIPT OF A COPY OF THE PLAN AND THE OPTION AGREEMENT, AND REPRESENTS THAT HE OR SHE IS FAMILIAR WITH THE TERMS AND PROVISIONS HEREOF AND THEREOF, AND HEREBY ACCEPTS THE OPTION SUBJECT TO ALL OF THE TERMS AND PROVISIONS HEREOF AND THEREOF. THE GRANTEE HAS REVIEWED THIS NOTICE, THE PLAN, AND THE OPTION AGREEMENT IN THEIR ENTIRETY, HAS HAD AN OPPORTUNITY TO OBTAIN THE ADVICE OF COUNSEL PRIOR TO EXECUTING THIS NOTICE, AND FULLY UNDERSTANDS ALL PROVISIONS OF THIS NOTICE, THE PLAN AND THE OPTION AGREEMENT. THE GRANTEE HEREBY AGREES THAT ALL QUESTIONS OF INTERPRETATION AND ADMINISTRATION RELATING TO THIS NOTICE, THE PLAN AND THE OPTION AGREEMENT SHALL BE RESOLVED BY THE ADMINISTRATOR IN ACCORDANCE WITH SECTION 13 OF THE OPTION AGREEMENT. THE GRANTEE FURTHER AGREES TO THE VENUE SELECTION AND WAIVER OF A JURY TRIAL IN ACCORDANCE WITH SECTION 14 OF THE OPTION AGREEMENT. THE GRANTEE FURTHER AGREES TO NOTIFY THE COMPANY UPON ANY CHANGE IN THE RESIDENCE ADDRESS INDICATED IN THIS NOTICE.

Dated: _____

Signed: _____

Grantee

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC.
2018 STOCK AWARD AND INCENTIVE COMPENSATION PLAN

STOCK OPTION AWARD AGREEMENT

1. Grant of Option. Essex Property Trust, Inc., a Maryland corporation (the “Company”), hereby grants to the Grantee (the “Grantee”) named in the Notice of Stock Option Award (the “Notice”), an option (the “Option”) to purchase the Total Number of Shares of Common Stock subject to the Option (the “Shares”) set forth in the Notice, at the Exercise Price per Share set forth in the Notice, and payment of, if applicable, the Purchase Price Supplement (as defined below, and collectively with the Exercise Price, the “Exercise Price”) subject to the terms and provisions of the Notice, this Stock Option Award Agreement (the “Option Agreement”) and the Company’s 2018 Stock Award and Incentive Compensation Plan, as amended from time to time (the “Plan”), all of which are incorporated herein by reference. Unless otherwise defined herein, the terms defined in the Plan shall have the same defined meanings in this Option Agreement.

If designated in the Notice as an Incentive Stock Option, the Option is intended to qualify as an Incentive Stock Option as defined in Section 422 of the Code. However, notwithstanding such designation, to the extent that the aggregate Fair Market Value of Shares subject to Options designated as Incentive Stock Options which become exercisable for the first time by the Grantee during any calendar year (under all plans of the Company or any Parent or Subsidiary of the Company) exceeds \$100,000, such excess Options, to the extent of the Shares covered thereby in excess of the foregoing limitation, shall be treated as Non-Qualified Stock Options. For this purpose, Incentive Stock Options shall be taken into account in the order in which they were granted, and the Fair Market Value of the Shares shall be determined as of the date the Option with respect to such Shares is awarded.

2. Exercise of Option.

(a) Right to Exercise. The Option shall be exercisable during its term in accordance with the Vesting Schedule set out in the Notice and with the applicable provisions of the Plan and this Option Agreement. The Option shall be subject to the provisions of Section 11 of the Plan relating to the exercisability or termination of the Option in the event of a Change in Control. The Grantee shall be subject to reasonable limitations on the number of requested exercises during any monthly or weekly period as determined by the Administrator. In no event shall the Company issue fractional Shares.

(b) Method of Exercise. The Option shall be exercisable by compliance with such procedures as specified from time to time by the Administrator, which may include completion and delivery of an exercise notice in a form specified by the Administrator. The Option shall be deemed to be exercised upon completion of the procedures specified by the Administrator and receipt by the Company of the Exercise Price, which, to the extent selected, shall be deemed to be satisfied by use of the broker-dealer sale and remittance procedure to pay the Exercise Price provided in Section 3, below.

(c) **Purchase Price Supplement.** If, at the time of exercise of the Option, the Fair Market Value of a share of Common Stock exceeds the Exercise Price per Share by more than \$100 (the “**\$100 Spread**”), then an amount equal to the amount by which the Fair Market Value of a share of Common Stock exceeds the \$100 Spread shall be payable to the Company in addition to the Exercise Price per Share (the “**Purchase Price Supplement**”).

(d) **Taxes.** Regardless of any action the Company or any Related Entity takes with respect to any or all income tax, social insurance, payroll tax, fringe benefits tax, payment on account or other tax-related items related to the Grantee’s participation in the Plan and legally applicable to the Grantee (“**Tax-Related Items**”), the Grantee acknowledges that the ultimate liability for all Tax-Related Items is and remains the Grantee’s responsibility and may exceed the amount actually withheld by the Company or a Related Entity. The Grantee further acknowledges that the Company (1) makes no representations or undertakings regarding the treatment of any Tax-Related Items in connection with any aspect of the Option, including, but not limited to, the grant or vesting of the Option, the issuance of Shares under the Option, the subsequent sale of Shares acquired pursuant to such issuance and the receipt of any dividends and/or any dividend equivalents; and (2) does not commit to and is under no obligation to structure the terms of the Option or any aspect of the Option to reduce or eliminate the Grantee’s liability for Tax-Related Items or achieve any particular tax result.

Prior to any relevant taxable or tax withholding event, as applicable, the Grantee shall pay or make adequate arrangements satisfactory to the Company to satisfy all Tax-Related Items. In this regard, the Grantee hereby authorizes the Company or its agent, at the Company’s discretion, to satisfy the obligations with regard to all Tax-Related Items by one or a combination of the following methods:

(i) withholding from wages or other cash compensation otherwise payable to the Grantee by the Company or the Company’s employer (if different); and/or

(ii) withholding from the proceeds of the sale of Shares acquired upon exercise of the Option, either through a voluntary sale or through a mandatory sale arranged by the Company (on the Grantee’s behalf pursuant to this authorization); and/or

(iii) withholding in Shares to be issued upon exercise of the Option.

Depending on the withholding method, the Company may withhold or account for Tax-Related Items by considering applicable statutory withholding amounts or other applicable withholding rates, including maximum applicable rates, in which case the Grantee will receive a refund of any over-withheld amount in cash and will have no entitlement to the equivalent in Shares. If the obligation for Tax-Related Items is satisfied by withholding in Shares, for tax purposes, the Grantee will be deemed to have been issued the full number of Shares subject to the exercised portion of the Option, notwithstanding that a number of the Shares are held back solely for the purpose of paying the Tax-Related Items due as a result of any aspect of the Grantee’s participation in the Plan.

3. Method of Payment. Payment of the Exercise Price shall be made by any of the following, or a combination thereof, at the election of the Grantee; provided, however, that such exercise method does not then violate any Applicable Law:

(a) cash;

(b) check;

(c) surrender of Shares or delivery of a properly executed form of attestation of ownership of Shares as the Administrator may require which have a Fair Market Value on the date of surrender or attestation equal to the aggregate Exercise Price of the Shares as to which the Option is being exercised; or

(d) payment through a broker-dealer sale and remittance procedure pursuant to which the Grantee (i) shall provide written instructions to a Company-designated brokerage firm to effect the immediate sale of some or all of the purchased Shares and remit to the Company sufficient funds to cover the aggregate Exercise Price payable for the purchased Shares and (ii) shall provide written directives to the Company to deliver the certificates for the purchased Shares directly to such brokerage firm in order to complete the sale transaction.

4. Restrictions on Exercise. The Option may not be exercised if the issuance of the Shares subject to the Option upon such exercise would constitute a violation of any Applicable Laws.

5. Termination or Change of Continuous Service.

(a) In the event the Grantee's Continuous Service terminates, other than for Cause, the Grantee may, but only during the Post-Termination Exercise Period (set forth in the Notice), exercise the portion of the Option that was vested at the date of such termination (the "**Termination Date**"). In the event of termination of the Grantee's Continuous Service for Cause, the Grantee's right to exercise the Option shall terminate concurrently with the termination of the Grantee's Continuous Service. In no event, however, shall the Option be exercised later than the Expiration Date set forth in the Notice.

(b) Change in Status. In the event of the Grantee's change in status from Employee, Director or Consultant to any other status of Employee, Director or Consultant or from an Employee whose customary employment is 20 hours or more per week to an Employee whose customary employment is fewer than 20 hours per week, then, unless otherwise required by law, the Option shall remain in place and vesting of the Option shall continue; provided, however, that with respect to any Incentive Stock Option that shall remain in effect after a change in status from Employee to Director or Consultant, such Incentive Stock Option shall cease to be treated as an Incentive Stock Option and shall be treated as a Non-Qualified Stock Option on the day three (3) months and one (1) day following such change in status. Except as provided in Sections 6, 7 and 8 below, to the extent that the Option was unvested on the Termination Date, or if the Grantee does not exercise the vested portion of the Option within the Post-Termination Exercise Period, the Option shall terminate.

(c) Leave of Absence. During any authorized leave of absence, the vesting of the Option as provided in this schedule shall be suspended after the leave of absence exceeds a period of ninety (90) days. For purposes of an Incentive Stock Option, in the case of any leave of absence exceeding three months where reemployment upon expiration of the leave is not guaranteed by statute or contract, the Incentive Stock Option shall be treated as a Non-Statutory Stock Option on the date three months and one day following the date that the leave of absence exceeds three months. Vesting of the Option shall resume upon the Grantee's termination of the leave of absence and return to service to the Company or a Related Entity. The Vesting Schedule of the Option shall be extended by the length of the suspension.

(d) Terminating Event. Notwithstanding anything in the Notice, this Option Agreement or the Plan to the contrary, upon the termination by the Company and/or a Company Affiliate of the Grantee's Continuous Service with the Company and all Company Affiliates (for which the Grantee is then providing Continuous Service) for any reason other than for Cause or the death or disability (as determined under the then existing long-term disability coverage of the Company or such Company Affiliate) of the Grantee that occurs (x) at least one year after the Grant Date, and (y) at a time when the Grantee's combined age and years of Continuous Service are equal to or greater than 68 and the Grantee has at least seven (7) years of Continuous Service with the Company or a Company Affiliate, the Shares subject to the Option that are unvested immediately prior to such termination or change will not be forfeited and will instead vest in full upon such termination of Continuous Service..

6. Retirement of Grantee. If the Grantee's Continuous Service terminates at a time when the Grantee's combined age and years of Continuous Service is equal to or greater than 68, then the Grantee may, but only within the period ending on the third anniversary of the Termination Date (but in no event later than the Expiration Date), exercise the portion of the Option that was vested as of the Termination Date. To the extent that the Option was unvested on the Termination Date then, except as provided in Section 5(d) above, the Option shall terminate. If the Grantee does not exercise the vested portion of the Option within the time specified herein the Option shall terminate. If the Option is an Incentive Stock Option, such Incentive Stock Option shall cease to be treated as an Incentive Stock Option and shall be treated as a Non-Qualified Stock Option on the day three (3) months and one (1) day following the Termination Date.

7. Disability of Grantee. In the event the Grantee's Continuous Service terminates as a result of his or her Disability, the Grantee may, but only within twelve (12) months from the Termination Date (but in no event later than the Expiration Date), exercise the portion of the Option that was vested on the Termination Date; provided, however, that if such Disability is not a "disability" as such term is defined in Section 22(e)(3) of the Code (without regard to the last sentence thereof) and the Option is an Incentive Stock Option, such Incentive Stock Option shall cease to be treated as an Incentive Stock Option and shall be treated as a Non-Qualified Stock Option on the day three (3) months and one (1) day following the Termination Date. To the extent that the Option was unvested on the Termination Date then the Option shall terminate. If the Grantee does not exercise the vested portion of the Option within the time specified herein the Option shall terminate. Section 22(e)(3) of the Code provides, in part, that an individual is permanently and totally disabled if he or she is unable to engage in any substantial gainful activity by reason of any medically determinable physical or mental impairment which can be expected to result in death or which has lasted or can be expected to last for a continuous period of not less than twelve (12) months.

8. Death of Grantee. In the event of the termination of the Grantee's Continuous Service as a result of his or her death, or in the event of the Grantee's death during the Post-Termination Exercise Period or during the twelve (12) month period following the Grantee's termination of Continuous Service as a result of his or her Disability, the person who acquired the right to exercise the Option pursuant to Section 9 may exercise the portion of the Option that was vested at the date of termination within twelve (12) months from the date of death (but in no event later than the Expiration Date). To the extent that the Option was unvested on the date of death then the Option shall terminate. If the vested portion of the Option is not exercised within the time specified herein, the Option shall terminate.

9. Transferability of Option. The Option, if an Incentive Stock Option, may not be transferred in any manner other than by will or by the laws of descent and distribution and may be exercised during the lifetime of the Grantee only by the Grantee. The Option, if a Non-Qualified Stock Option, may not be transferred in any manner other than by will or by the laws of descent and distribution, provided, however, that a Non-Qualified Stock Option may be transferred during the lifetime of the Grantee to the extent and in the manner authorized by the Administrator, subject to the applicable limitations, if any, described in the General Instructions to Form S-8 Registration Statement under the Securities Act; provided, that any transfer of a Non-Qualified Stock Option that is permitted hereunder shall be without consideration, except as required by Applicable Laws. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the Grantee may designate one or more beneficiaries of the Grantee's Incentive Stock Option or Non-Qualified Stock Option in the event of the Grantee's death on a beneficiary designation form provided by the Administrator. Following the death of the Grantee, the Option, to the extent provided in Section 8, may be exercised (a) by the person or persons designated under the deceased Grantee's beneficiary designation or (b) in the absence of an effectively designated beneficiary, by the Grantee's legal representative or by any person empowered to do so under the deceased Grantee's will or under the then applicable laws of descent and distribution. The Option may not be pledged, alienated, attached or otherwise encumbered, and any purported pledge, alienation, attachment or encumbrance of the Option shall be void and unenforceable against the Company or any Related Entity. The terms of the Option shall be binding upon the executors, administrators, heirs, successors and transferees of the Grantee.

10. Term of Option. The Option must be exercised no later than the Expiration Date set forth in the Notice or such earlier date as otherwise provided herein. After the Expiration Date or such earlier date, the Option shall be of no further force or effect and may not be exercised.

11. Entire Agreement: Governing Law. The Notice, the Plan and this Option Agreement constitute the entire agreement of the parties with respect to the subject matter hereof and supersede in their entirety all prior undertakings and agreements of the Company and the Grantee with respect to the subject matter hereof, and may not be modified adversely to the Grantee's interest except by means of a writing signed by the Company and the Grantee. Nothing in the Notice, the Plan and this Option Agreement (except as expressly provided therein) is intended to confer any rights or remedies on any persons other than the parties. The Notice, the Plan and this Option Agreement are to be construed in accordance with and governed by the internal laws of the State of Maryland without giving effect to any choice of law rule that would cause the application of the laws of any jurisdiction other than the internal laws of the State of Maryland to the rights and duties of the parties. Should any provision of the Notice, the Plan or this Option Agreement be determined to be illegal or unenforceable, such provision shall be enforced to the fullest extent allowed by law and the other provisions shall nevertheless remain effective and shall remain enforceable.

12. Headings. The captions used in the Notice and this Option Agreement are inserted for convenience and shall not be deemed a part of the Option for construction or interpretation.

13. Administration and Interpretation. The grant of the Option, the vesting of the Option and the issuance of Shares upon exercise of the Option are subject to, and shall be administered in accordance with, the provisions of the Plan, as the same may be amended from time to time. Any question or dispute regarding the administration or interpretation of the Notice, the Plan or this Option Agreement shall be submitted by the Grantee or by the Company to the Administrator. The resolution of such question or dispute by the Administrator shall be final and binding on all persons.

14. Venue and Waiver of Jury Trial. The parties agree that any suit, action, or proceeding arising out of or relating to the Notice, the Plan or this Option Agreement shall be brought in the United States District Court for the Northern District of California (or should such court lack jurisdiction to hear such action, suit or proceeding, in a California state court in the County of Santa Clara) and that the parties shall submit to the jurisdiction of such court. The parties irrevocably waive, to the fullest extent permitted by law, any objection the party may have to the laying of venue for any such suit, action or proceeding brought in such court. THE PARTIES ALSO EXPRESSLY WAIVE ANY RIGHT THEY HAVE OR MAY HAVE TO A JURY TRIAL OF ANY SUCH SUIT, ACTION OR PROCEEDING. If any one or more provisions of this Section 14 shall for any reason be held invalid or unenforceable, it is the specific intent of the parties that such provisions shall be modified to the minimum extent necessary to make it or its application valid and enforceable.

15. Tax Consequences for Exercise After Per Share Fair Market Value Exceeds \$100 Spread. The Grantee hereby acknowledges that he or she shall be solely responsible for any adverse tax consequences that may arise if the Grantee elects to exercise the Option at any time after the date that the Fair Market Value of a share of Common Stock exceeds the Exercise Price Per Share by an amount that would exceed the \$100 Spread (as contemplated under Section 2(c) hereof).

16. Notices. Any notice required or permitted hereunder shall be given in writing and shall be deemed effectively given upon personal delivery, upon deposit for delivery by an internationally recognized express mail courier service or upon deposit in the United States mail by certified mail (if the parties are within the United States), with postage and fees prepaid, addressed to the other party at its address as shown in these instruments, or to such other address as such party may designate in writing from time to time to the other party.

17. Adjustments. The number and type of Shares subject to the Option and exercise price Option is subject to adjustment as provided in Section 10 of the Plan. The Grantee shall be notified of such adjustment and such adjustment shall be binding upon the Company and the Grantee.

18. Restrictions on Resale. The Grantee hereby agrees not to sell any Shares at a time when Applicable Laws, Company policies or an agreement between the Company and its underwriters prohibit a sale. This restriction will apply as long as the Grantee's Continuous Service continues and for such period of time after the termination of the Grantee's Continuous Service as the Company may specify.
19. Successors and Assigns. The Company may assign any of its rights under this Agreement to single or multiple assignees, and this Agreement shall inure to the benefit of the successors and assigns of the Company. Subject to the restrictions on transfer herein set forth, this Agreement shall be binding upon the Grantee and his or her heirs, executors, administrators, successors and assign.
20. Severability. Should any provision of the Notice, the Plan or this Agreement be determined to be illegal or unenforceable, such provision shall be enforced to the fullest extent allowed by law and the other provisions shall nevertheless remain effective and shall remain enforceable.
21. No Advice Regarding Grant. The Company is not providing any tax, legal or financial advice, nor is the Company making any recommendations regarding the Grantee's participation in the Plan or the Grantee's acquisition or sale of the underlying Shares. The Grantee is hereby advised to consult with his or her own personal tax, legal and financial advisors regarding the Grantee's participation in the Plan before taking any action related to the Plan.
22. Electronic Delivery. The Company may, in its sole discretion, decide to deliver any documents related to current or future participation in the Plan by electronic means. The Grantee hereby consents to receive such documents by electronic delivery and agree to participate in the Plan through an on-line or electronic system established and maintained by the Company or a third party designated by the Company.
23. Imposition of Other Requirements. The Company reserves the right to impose other requirements on the Grantee's participation in the Plan, on the Option and on any Shares acquired under the Plan, to the extent the Company determines it is necessary or advisable in order to comply with local law or facilitate the administration of the Plan, and to require the Grantee to sign any additional agreements or undertakings that may be necessary to accomplish the foregoing.
24. Amendments. The Company may amend this Agreement at any time, provided that no such amendment shall be made without the Grantee's consent if such action would materially and adversely affect the Grantee's rights under this Agreement. The Company reserves the right to impose other requirements on the Option and the Shares acquired upon vesting of the Option, to the extent the Company determines it is necessary or advisable under the laws of the country in which the Grantee resides pertaining to the issuance or sale of the Shares or to facilitate the administration of the Plan.
25. Counterparts. For the convenience of the parties and to facilitate execution, this Agreement may be executed in two or more counterparts, each of which shall be deemed an original, but all of which shall constitute one and the same document.

26. Waiver. The Grantee acknowledges that a waiver by the Company of any provision of this Agreement shall not operate or be construed as a waiver of any other provision of this Agreement, or of any subsequent breach by the Grantee or any other person.

27. Recovery of Erroneously Awarded Compensation. If the Grantee is now or hereafter becomes subject to any policy providing for the recovery of Awards, Shares, proceeds or payments to the Grantee in the event of fraud or other circumstances, then this Award, and any Shares issuable upon the exercise of the Option or proceeds therefrom, are subject to potential recovery by the Company under the circumstances provided under such policy as may be in effect from time to time.

END OF AGREEMENT

43

[\(Back To Top\)](#)

Section 4: EX-10.26 (EXHIBIT 10.26)

Exhibit 10.26

SECOND AMENDMENT TO SECOND AMENDED AND RESTATED REVOLVING CREDIT AGREEMENT

THIS SECOND AMENDMENT TO SECOND AMENDED AND RESTATED REVOLVING CREDIT AGREEMENT (this “Second Amendment”) is made as of January 9, 2020 (the “Effective Date”), by and among ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P., a California limited partnership (“Borrower”), the lenders which are parties hereto (collectively, the “Lenders”) and PNC BANK, NATIONAL ASSOCIATION, as administrative agent under the Credit Agreement (in such capacity, “Administrative Agent”) and L/C Issuer.

BACKGROUND

A. Administrative Agent, the Lenders, and Borrower entered into that certain Second Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement, dated as of January 17, 2018, as amended by that certain First Amendment to Second Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement dated January 11, 2019 (as amended, the “Credit Agreement”), pursuant to which the Lenders agreed to make revolving credit loans to Borrower under the terms and conditions set forth therein.

B. Administrative Agent, the Lenders and Borrower desire to modify the Credit Agreement and the other Loan Documents to (i) extend the Original Maturity Date, and (ii) modify certain other terms and provisions, on the terms and subject to the conditions herein set forth.

NOW, THEREFORE, the parties hereto, intending to be legally bound hereby, agree as follows:

AGREEMENT

1. Terms. Capitalized terms used herein and not otherwise defined herein shall have the meanings given to such terms in the Credit Agreement.

2. Amendments to Credit Agreement. The Credit Agreement is hereby amended as follows:

(a) The definition of “Original Maturity Date” in Section 1.1 is hereby amended and restated to read in full as follows:

““Original Maturity Date” means December 29, 2023.”

(b) Exhibit D (Form of Compliance Certificate) to the Credit Agreement is hereby amended and replaced with Exhibit D attached hereto.

3. Loan Documents. Except where the context clearly requires otherwise, all references to the Credit Agreement in any other Loan Document shall be to the Credit Agreement as amended by this Second Amendment.

4. Borrower's Ratification. Borrower agrees that it has no defenses or set-offs against the Lenders or their respective officers, directors, employees, agents or attorneys, with respect to the Loan Documents, all of which are in full force and effect, and that all of the terms and conditions of the Loan Documents not inconsistent herewith shall remain in full force and effect unless and until modified or amended in writing in accordance with their terms. Borrower hereby ratifies and confirms its obligations under the Loan Documents and agrees that the execution and delivery of this Second Amendment does not in any way diminish or invalidate any of its obligations thereunder.

5. Guarantor Ratification. Guarantor agrees that it has no defenses or set-offs against the Lenders or their respective officers, directors, employees, agents or attorneys, with respect to the Guaranty, which is in full force and effect, and that all of the terms and conditions of the Guaranty not inconsistent herewith shall remain in full force and effect unless and until modified or amended in writing in accordance with their terms. Guarantor hereby ratifies and confirms its obligations under the Guaranty and agrees that the execution and delivery of this Second Amendment does not in any way diminish or invalidate any of its obligations thereunder.

6. Representations and Warranties. Borrower hereby represents and warrants to the Lenders that:

(a) The representations and warranties made in the Credit Agreement, as amended by this Second Amendment, are true and correct in all material respects as of the date hereof;

(b) After giving effect to this Second Amendment, no Default or Event of Default under the Credit Agreement or the other Loan Documents exists on the date hereof;

(c) This Second Amendment has been duly authorized, executed and delivered by Borrower so as to constitute the legal, valid and binding obligations of Borrower, enforceable in accordance with its terms, except as the same may be limited by insolvency, bankruptcy, reorganization or other laws relating to or affecting the enforcement of creditors' rights or by general equitable principles;

(d) The Joinder Page to this Second Amendment has been duly authorized, executed and delivered by Guarantor; and

(e) No material adverse change in the business, assets, operations, condition (financial or otherwise) or prospects of Borrower, Guarantor or any of their subsidiaries or Affiliates has occurred since the date of the last financial statements of the afore-mentioned entities which were delivered to Administrative Agent.

All of the above representations and warranties shall survive the making of this Second Amendment.

7. Conditions Precedent. The effectiveness of the amendments set forth herein is subject to the fulfillment, to the satisfaction of Administrative Agent and its counsel, of the following conditions precedent:

(a) Borrower shall have delivered to Administrative Agent the following, all of which shall be in form and substance satisfactory to Administrative Agent and shall be duly completed and executed (as applicable):

(i) This Second Amendment;

(ii) If requested by Administrative Agent, evidence that the execution, delivery and performance by Borrower and Guarantor, as the case may be, of this Second Amendment have been duly authorized, executed and delivered by Responsible Officers of Borrower and Guarantor, as the case may be; and

(iii) Such additional documents, certificates and information as Administrative Agent may require pursuant to the terms hereof or otherwise reasonably request.

(b) The representations and warranties set forth in the Credit Agreement shall be true and correct in all material respects on and as of the date hereof.

(c) After giving effect to this Second Amendment, no Default or Event of Default shall have occurred and be continuing as of the date hereof.

(d) Borrower shall have paid to Administrative Agent, (i) any fees required to be paid by Borrower to Administrative Agent for its benefit or the benefit of the Lenders in connection with the extension of the Original Maturity Date as agreed to by Borrower and Administrative Agent; and (ii) all other costs and expenses of Administrative Agent in connection with preparing and negotiating this Second Amendment, including, but not limited to, reasonable attorneys' fees and costs.

8. Miscellaneous.

(a) All terms, conditions, provisions and covenants in the Loan Documents and all other documents delivered to Administrative Agent in connection therewith shall remain unaltered and in full force and effect except as modified or amended hereby. To the extent that any term or provision of this Second Amendment is or may be deemed expressly inconsistent with any term or provision in any Loan Document or any other document executed in connection therewith, the terms and provisions hereof shall control.

(b) Except as expressly provided herein, the execution, delivery and effectiveness of this Second Amendment shall neither operate as a waiver of any right, power or remedy of Administrative Agent or the Lenders under any of the Loan Documents nor constitute a waiver of any Default or Event of Default thereunder.

(c) This Second Amendment constitutes the entire agreement of the parties with respect to the subject matter hereof and supersedes all prior and contemporaneous understandings and agreements.

(d) In the event any provisions of this Second Amendment shall be held invalid or unenforceable by any court of competent jurisdiction, such holding shall not invalidate or render unenforceable any other provision hereof.

(e) This Second Amendment shall be governed by and construed according to the laws of the State of California, without giving effect to any of its choice of law rules.

(f) This Second Amendment shall inure to the benefit of, and be binding upon, the parties hereto and their respective successors and assigns and may be executed in one or more counterparts, each of which shall be deemed an original, but all of which together shall constitute one and the same instrument.

(g) The headings used in this Second Amendment are for convenience of reference only, do not form a part of this Second Amendment and shall not affect in any way the meaning or interpretation of this Second Amendment.

[Signatures commence on the next page]

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, Borrower, Administrative Agent and the Lenders have caused this Second Amendment to be executed by their duly authorized officers as of the date first above written.

ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P.,
a California limited partnership

BY: ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC.,
a Maryland corporation, its general partner

By: /s/ Anne Morrison
Name: Anne Morrison
Title: GVP, Acting General Counsel

[Signatures Continue on the Next Page]

**[Signature Page to Second Amendment to Second
Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement]**

PNC BANK, NATIONAL ASSOCIATION,
as Administrative Agent

By: /s/ David C. Drouillard
David C. Drouillard, Senior Vice President

[Signatures Continue on the Next Page]

**[Signature Page to Second Amendment to Second
Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement]**

PNC BANK, NATIONAL ASSOCIATION,

as L/C Issuer, Swing Line Lender and Lender

By: /s/ David C. Drouillard
David C. Drouillard, Senior Vice President

[Signatures Continue on the Next Page]

**[Signature Page to Second Amendment to Second
Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement]**

MUFG UNION BANK, N.A.,
as Lender

By: /s/ Peter Jablonski
Name: Peter Jablonski
Title: Account Officer

[Signatures Continue on the Next Page]

**[Signature Page to Second Amendment to Second
Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement]**

U.S. BANK NATIONAL ASSOCIATION,
as Lender

By: /s/ Michael F. Diemer
Name: Michael F. Diemer
Title: Senior Vice President

[Signatures Continue on the Next Page]

**[Signature Page to Second Amendment to Second
Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement]**

CAPITAL ONE, NATIONAL ASSOCIATION,

as Lender

By: /s/ Jessica W. Phillips
Name: Jessica W. Phillips
Title: Duly Authorized Signatory

[Signatures Continue on the Next Page]

**[Signature Page to Second Amendment to Second
Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement]**

WELLS FARGO BANK, NATIONAL ASSOCIATION,

as Lender

By: /s/ Ricky Nahal

Name: Ricky Nahal

Title: Vice President

[Signatures Continue on the Next Page]

**[Signature Page to Second Amendment to Second
Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement]**

BANK OF THE WEST,
as Lender

By: /s/ Nancy Lam
Name: Nancy Lam
Title: AVP

By: /s/ Dennis Larden
Name: Dennis Larden
Title: Vice President

[Signatures Continue on the Next Page]

**[Signature Page to Second Amendment to Second
Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement]**

THE BANK OF NOVA SCOTIA,

as Lender

By: /s/ Ajit Goswami

Name: Ajit Goswami

Title: Managing Director & Industry Head

[Signatures Continue on the Next Page]

**[Signature Page to Second Amendment to Second
Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement]**

CITIBANK, N.A.,

as Lender

By: /s/ Christopher J. Albano
Name: Christopher J. Albano
Title: Authorized Signatory

[Signatures Continue on the Next Page]

**[Signature Page to Second Amendment to Second
Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement]**

MIZUHO BANK, LTD.,

as Lender

By: /s/ Donna DeMagistris

Name: Donna DeMagistris

Title: Authorized Signatory

[Signatures Continue on the Next Page]

**[Signature Page to Second Amendment to Second
Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement]**

JPMORGAN CHASE BANK, N.A.,

as Lender

By: /s/ Paul Choi

Name: Paul Choi

Title: Authorized Signer

[Signatures Continue on the Next Page]

**[Signature Page to Second Amendment to Second
Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement]**

CITY NATIONAL BANK, a national banking association,

as Lender

By: /s/ Cynthia Choy
Name: Cynthia Choy
Title: Vice President

[Signatures Continue on the Next Page]

**[Signature Page to Second Amendment to Second
Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement]**

REGIONS BANK,

as Lender

By: /s/ William Chalmers

Name: William Chalmers

Title: Assistant Vice President

[Signatures Continue on the Next Page]

**[Signature Page to Second Amendment to Second
Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement]**

TRUIST BANK, formerly known as BRANCH BANKING AND TRUST COMPANY,

as Lender

By: /s/ Ahaz Armstrong

Name: Ahaz Armstrong

Title: Senior Vice President

[Signatures Continue on the Next Page]

**[Signature Page to Second Amendment to Second
Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement]**

BNP PARIBAS,

as Lender

By: /s/ James Goodall

Name: James Goodall

Title: Managing Director

By: /s/ Kyle Fitzpatrick

Name: Kyle Fitzpatrick

Title: Vice President

[Signature Page to Second Amendment to Second
Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement]

JOINDER PAGE

Essex Property Trust, Inc., a Maryland corporation, as the “Guarantor” under the Credit Agreement hereby joins in the execution of this Second Amendment to make the affirmations set forth in Section 5 of this Second Amendment and to evidence its agreement to be bound by the terms and conditions of this Second Amendment applicable to it. The party executing this Joinder Page on behalf of Guarantor has the requisite power and authority, and has been duly authorized, to execute this Joinder Page on behalf of Guarantor.

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC.,
a Maryland corporation, as Guarantor

By: /s/ Anne Morrison
Name: Anne Morrison
Title: Acting General Counsel

**[Joinder Page to Second Amendment to Second
Amended and Restated Revolving Credit Agreement]**

[\(Back To Top\)](#)

Section 5: EX-21.1 (EXHIBIT 21.1)

Exhibit 21.1

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC.
AND ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P.

**List of Subsidiaries
as of December 31, 2019**

1. Essex Portfolio, L.P., a California limited partnership (a subsidiary of Essex Property Trust, Inc.)
2. Essex Management Corporation, a California corporation
3. Essex-Palisades Facilitator, a California limited partnership
4. Essex Mirabella Marina Apartments, L.P., a California limited partnership
5. Essex San Ramon Partners L.P., a California limited partnership
6. Essex Fidelity I Corporation, a California corporation
7. Essex Camarillo Corporation, a California corporation
8. Essex Camarillo, L.P., a California limited partnership
9. Essex Meadowood, L.P., a California limited partnership
10. Essex Bunker Hill, L.P., a California limited partnership
11. Essex Treetops, L.P., a California limited partnership
12. Essex Bluffs, L.P., a California limited partnership
13. Essex Huntington Breakers, L.P., a California limited partnership
14. Essex Stonehedge Village, L.P., a California limited partnership
15. Essex Inglebrook Court, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
16. Essex Wandering Creek, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
17. Essex Columbus, L.P., a California limited partnership
18. Essex Lorraine, L.P., a California limited partnership
19. Essex Glenbrook, L.P., a California limited partnership
20. Essex Euclid, L.P., a California limited partnership
21. Richmond Essex L.P., a California limited partnership
22. Essex Wilshire, L.P., a California limited partnership
23. Essex Wynhaven, L.P., a California limited partnership
24. Jackson School Village Limited Partnership, a California limited partnership
25. Essex Carlyle, L.P., a California limited partnership

26. Essex Dupont Lofts, L.P., a California limited partnership
27. ESG Properties I, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
28. Essex Cochran, L.P., a California limited partnership
29. Essex Kings Road, L.P., a California limited partnership
30. Essex Le Parc, L.P., a California limited partnership
31. Essex Monterey Villas, L.P., a California limited partnership
32. Essex Monterey Villas, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
33. Essex Jaysac Tasman, L.P., a California limited partnership
34. Western Blossom Hill Investors, a California limited partnership
35. Western-Los Gatos I Investors, a California limited partnership
36. Western Highridge Investors, a California limited partnership
37. Western-San Jose III Investors, a California limited partnership
38. Western Riviera Investors, a California limited partnership
39. Western-Palo Alto II Investors, a California limited partnership
40. Irvington Square Associates, a California limited partnership
41. Western-Seven Trees Investors, a California limited partnership
42. Western-Las Hadas Investors, a California limited partnership
43. San Pablo Medical Investors, Ltd., a California limited partnership
44. Gilroy Associates, a California limited partnership
45. The Oakbrook Company, an Ohio limited partnership
46. Pine Grove Apartment Fund, Ltd., a California limited partnership
47. Valley Park Apartments, Ltd., a California limited partnership
48. Fairhaven Apartment Fund, Ltd., a California limited partnership
49. K-H Properties, a California limited partnership
50. Villa Angelina Apartment Fund, Ltd., a California limited partnership

51. Essex Camarillo Oaks 789, L.P., a California limited partnership
52. Essex Emerald Ridge, L.P., a California limited partnership
53. Essex CAL-WA, L.P., a California limited partnership
54. Essex Marina City Club, L.P., a California limited partnership
55. Essex Fountain Park Apartments, L.P., a California limited partnership
56. Essex SPE, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
57. Essex MCC, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
58. Essex Excess Assets TRS, Inc., a Delaware corporation
59. Essex The Pointe, L.P., a California limited partnership
60. Essex Tierra Vista, L.P., a California limited partnership
61. EMC SPE, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
62. Essex Vista Belvedere, L.P., a California limited partnership
63. Essex Marbrisa Long Beach, L.P., a California limited partnership
64. Essex Marina City Club, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
65. Essex Northwest Gateway, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
66. Essex Fairwood Pond, L.P., a California limited partnership
67. Park Hill LLC, a Washington limited liability company
68. Essex NBN SPE, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
69. Essex Gateway Management, LLC, a California limited liability company
70. Essex Property Financial Corporation, a California corporation
71. Northwest Gateway Apartments, L.P., a California limited partnership
72. Essex Alamo, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
73. Essex Broadway, LLC, a Washington limited liability company
74. Essex HGA, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
75. Essex Hillsdale Garden Apartments, L.P., a California limited partnership
76. Essex Camino Ruiz Apartments, L.P., a California limited partnership
77. Belmont Affordable Partners, L.P., a California limited partnership
78. Essex Chestnut Apartments, L.P., a California limited partnership
79. Essex Canyon Oaks Apartments, L.P., a California limited partnership
80. Essex Esplanade, L.P., a California limited partnership
81. Pacific Western Insurance LLC, a Hawaii limited liability company
82. Western-Mountain View II Investors, a California limited partnership
83. Western-San Jose IV Investors Limited Partnership, a California limited partnership
84. Essex Berkeley 4th Street, L.P., a California limited partnership
85. Newport Beach North LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
86. Essex Summerhill Park, L.P., a California limited partnership
87. Essex Skyline, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
88. Essex San Fernando, L.P., a California limited partnership
89. Essex Eagle Rim, L.P., a California limited partnership
90. Essex Hillcrest Park, L.P., a California limited partnership
91. Essex The Commons, L.P., a California limited partnership
92. Essex Derian, L.P., a California limited partnership
93. Essex Bella Villaggio, L.P., a California limited partnership
94. Essex NoHo Apartments, L.P., a California limited partnership
95. Essex Hillsborough Park, L.P., a California limited partnership
96. Essex Santee Court, L.P., a California limited partnership
97. Essex City View, L.P., a California limited partnership
98. Essex Courtyard, L.P., a California limited partnership
99. Essex Anavia, L.P., a California limited partnership
100. Essex Waterford, L.P., a California limited partnership
101. Essex 416 on Broadway, L.P., a California limited partnership
102. RP/Essex Skyline Holdings, L.L.C., a Delaware limited liability company
103. Essex Valley Village Magnolia, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
104. Essex Queen Anne, LLC, a Washington limited liability company
105. Essex Wesco, L.P., a California limited partnership
106. Essex Arbors, L.P., a California limited partnership
107. Essex Cadence GP, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
108. Essex Cadence Owner, L.P., a California limited partnership
109. Cadence San Jose, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership

110. Essex Warner Center, L.P., a California limited partnership
111. Essex Bellerive, L.P., a California limited partnership
112. Essex Bernard, L.P., a California limited partnership
113. Essex Dublin GP, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
114. Essex Dublin Owner, L.P., a California limited partnership
115. West Dublin Bart, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
116. Essex Redmond Hill CW, L.P., a California limited partnership
117. Essex Redmond Hill NE, L.P., a California limited partnership
118. Essex Monarch I, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
119. Essex Monarch La Brea Apartments, L.P., a California limited partnership
120. Essex Monarch II, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
121. Essex Monarch Santa Monica Apartments, L.P., a California limited partnership
122. Essex Briarwood, L.P., a California limited partnership
123. Essex The Woods, L.P., a California limited partnership
124. Essex JMS Acquisition, L.P., a California limited partnership
125. Wesco I, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
126. Santa Clara Square, LLC, a California limited liability company
127. Wesco GP, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
128. Cadence REIT, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
129. LINC REIT, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
130. EssexMonarch GP I, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
131. EssexMonarch GP II, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
132. Wesco Redmond CW GP, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
133. Wesco Redmond NE GP, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
134. Essex CPP GP, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
135. Essex CPP, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
136. Essex CPP REIT, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
137. Essex SF GP, L.P., a California limited partnership
138. Essex SF Owner, L.P., a California limited partnership
139. Essex SF, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
140. Essex SF Manager, L.P., a California limited partnership
141. Essex SF REIT, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
142. Essex Huntington on Edinger, L.P., a California limited partnership
143. Essex Montebello, L.P., a California limited partnership
144. Essex Elkhorn Owner, L.P., a California limited partnership
145. Essex PE Lofts, L.P., a California limited partnership
146. Essex Riley Square, L.P., a California limited partnership
147. Essex Moorpark GP, L.P., a California limited partnership
148. Essex Moorpark Owner, L.P., a California limited partnership
149. Essex Moorpark, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
150. Essex Moorpark REIT, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
151. Essex Wesco III, L.P. a California limited partnership
152. Wesco III, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
153. Wesco III GP, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
154. Essex Haver Hill, L.P., a California limited partnership
155. Essex Walnut REIT, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
156. Essex OSM REIT, LCC, a Delaware limited liability company
157. Essex Fox Plaza, L.P., a California limited partnership
158. Essex Walnut GP, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
159. Essex Walnut Owner, L.P., a California limited partnership
160. Essex Walnut, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
161. Essex OSM GP, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
162. Essex OSM, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
163. Essex Regency Escuela, L.P., a California limited partnership
164. La Brea Affordable Partners, L.P., a California limited partnership
165. Santa Monica Affordable Partners, L.P., a California limited partnership
166. Essex Gas Company Lofts, L.P., a California limited partnership
167. BEXAEW Bothell Ridge, LP, a Washington limited partnership

168. BEXAEW Parkside Court, LP, a California limited partnership
169. BEXAEW Esplanade, LP, a California limited partnership
170. BEXAEW The Havens, LP, a California limited partnership
171. Essex Piedmont, L.P., a California limited partnership
172. Essex Bellevue Park, L.P., a California limited partnership
173. Essex Emeryville GP, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
174. Essex Emeryville, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
175. Essex Emeryville Owner, L.P., a California limited partnership
176. Essex Pleasanton GP, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
177. Essex Pleasanton, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership
178. Essex Pleasanton Owner, L.P., a California limited partnership
179. Essex Cadence Phase III Owner, L.P., a California limited partnership
180. Block 9 Transbay, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
181. BEX Portfolio, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
182. Wesco III BEX, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
183. Essex Wesco IV, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
184. Wesco IV, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
185. Essex BEXAEW, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
186. BEXAEW, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
187. BEXAEW GP, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
188. BRE-FMCA, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
189. BEX FMCA, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
190. Emerald Pointe Apartments, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
191. Essex Emeryville REIT, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
192. Essex Pleasanton REIT, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
193. Cadence Phase III REIT, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
194. GBR Palm Valley LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
195. Palm Valley Roll-Up LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
196. New Century Towers, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
197. BRE Builders, Inc., a Delaware corporation
198. Block 9 Residential, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
199. Essex Block 9 Manager, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
200. Essex Form 15, LP, a California limited partnership
201. Essex Park Catalina, LP, a California limited partnership
202. 500 Folsom, LP, a California limited partnership
203. Essex Bridgeport, LP, a California limited partnership
204. Essex 500 Folsom, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
205. Block 9 MRU Residential, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
206. BEX II, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
207. BEX II GP, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
208. Essex Kiely, LP, a California limited partnership
209. Block 9 UPPER MRU and Retail, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
210. Japantown Associates, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
211. Essex BEX II, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
212. Essex Portfolio Management, L.P., a California limited partnership
213. 360 Residences, L.P., a California limited partnership
214. Essex Toluca Lake, L.P., a California limited partnership
215. GBR Palma Sorrento LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
216. GBR Villa Veneto LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
217. GBR Santa Palmia LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
218. GBR Palm Valley Podium LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
219. PPC Sage LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
220. PPC Sage Apartments Manager II LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
221. GR Block B LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
222. EPT SPE LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
223. Essex Wesco V, LLC, a California limited liability company
224. Wesco V, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
225. Wesco V GP, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
226. Wesco V Sub, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company

227. Wesco V Sub GP, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
228. 8th and Republican, LLC, a Washington limited liability company
229. 8th & Republican REIT LP, a Delaware limited partnership
230. 8th & Republican REIT GP LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
231. 8th & Republican TRS, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
232. 8th & Republican SPE, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
233. Essex BEX III, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
234. BEX III, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
235. BEX III GP, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
236. Essex Meridian, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
237. Essex Madison, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
238. PacWest Insurance Services, LLC, a California limited liability company
239. Essex Scripps, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
240. Zarsion Essex, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
241. Courtyards at 65th, L.P., a California limited partnership
242. Essex Township, L.P., a California limited partnership
243. Essex Hamilton, L.P., a California limited partnership
244. Scripps MRU Owner, L.P., a California limited partnership
245. Scripps AU Owner, L.P., a California limited partnership
246. Essex Velo Ray, L.P., a California limited partnership
247. WC Brio Apartments LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
248. SAC Redwood City Apartments LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
249. Essex BEX IV, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
250. BEX IV, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
251. BEX IV GP, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company
252. EPLP CA, LLC, a Delaware limited liability company

[\(Back To Top\)](#)

Section 6: EX-23.1 (EXHIBIT 23.1)

Exhibit 23.1

Consent of Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm

The Board of Directors
Essex Property Trust, Inc.:

We consent to the incorporation by reference in the registration statements (Nos. 333-227600 & 333-102552) on Form S-3 and registration statements (Nos. 333-224941, 333-194954, 333-189239, 333-123001 and 333-122999) on Form S-8 of Essex Property Trust, Inc. of our reports dated February 20, 2020, with respect to the consolidated balance sheets of Essex Property Trust, Inc. and subsidiaries as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the related consolidated statements of income, comprehensive income, equity, and cash flows for each of the years in the three-year period ended December 31, 2019, and the related notes and financial statement schedule III (collectively, the consolidated financial statements), and the effectiveness of internal control over financial reporting as of December 31, 2019, which reports appear in the December 31, 2019 annual report on Form 10-K of Essex Property Trust, Inc. and Essex Portfolio, L.P.

Our report with respect to the consolidated financial statements and financial statement schedule of Essex Property Trust, Inc. makes reference to Essex Property Trust, Inc. changing its method of accounting for leases as of January 1, 2019 due to the adoption of Accounting Standards Update No. 2016-02, Leases (Topic 842) and Accounting Standards Update No. 2018-11, Leases (Topic 842): Targeted Improvements and changing its method of accounting for the derecognition of nonfinancial assets as of January 1, 2018 due to the adoption of the Accounting Standard Codification Topic 610-20, Gains and Losses from the Derecognition of Nonfinancial Assets.

/s/ KPMG LLP
San Francisco, California
February 20, 2020

[\(Back To Top\)](#)

Section 7: EX-23.2 (EXHIBIT 23.2)

Exhibit 23.2

Consent of Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm

The Partners of Essex Portfolio, L.P. and Board of Directors of Essex Property Trust, Inc.:

We consent to the incorporation by reference in the registration statement (No. 333-227600-01) on Form S-3 of Essex Portfolio, L.P. of our report dated February 20, 2020, with respect to the consolidated balance sheets of Essex Portfolio, L.P. and subsidiaries as of December 31, 2019 and 2018, the related consolidated statements of income, comprehensive income, equity, and cash flows for each of the years in the three-year period ended December 31, 2019, and the related notes and financial statement schedules III, which report appears in the December 31, 2019 annual report on Form 10-K of Essex Property Trust, Inc. and Essex Portfolio, L.P.

Our report with respect to the consolidated financial statements and financial statement schedule of Essex Portfolio, L.P. makes reference to Essex Portfolio, L.P. changing its method of accounting for leases as of January 1, 2019 due to the adoption of Accounting Standards Update No. 2016-02, Leases (Topic 842) and Accounting Standards Update No. 2018-11, Leases (Topic 842): Targeted Improvements and changing its method of accounting for the derecognition of nonfinancial assets as of January 1, 2018 due to the adoption of the Accounting Standard Codification Topic 610-20, Gains and Losses from the Derecognition of Nonfinancial Assets.

/s/ KPMG LLP
San Francisco, California
February 20, 2020

[\(Back To Top\)](#)

Section 8: EX-31.1 (EXHIBIT 31.1)

Exhibit 31.1

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC. Certification of Chief Executive Officer Pursuant to Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002

I, Michael J. Schall, certify that:

1. I have reviewed this annual report on Form 10-K of Essex Property Trust, Inc.;
2. Based on my knowledge, this report does not contain any untrue statement of a material fact or omit to state a material fact necessary to make the statements made, in light of the circumstances under which such statements were made, not misleading with respect to the period covered by this report;
3. Based on my knowledge, the financial statements, and other financial information included in this report, fairly present in all material respects the financial condition, results of operations and cash flows of the registrant as of, and for, the periods presented in this report;
4. The registrant's other certifying officer and I are responsible for establishing and maintaining disclosure controls and procedures (as defined in Exchange Act Rules 13a-15(e) and 15d-15(e)) and internal control over financial reporting (as defined in Exchange Act Rules 13a-15(f) and 15d-15(f)) for the registrant and have:
 - a) Designed such disclosure controls and procedures, or caused such disclosure controls and procedures to be designed under our supervision, to ensure that material information relating to the registrant, including its consolidated subsidiaries, is made known to us by others within those entities, particularly during the period in which this report is being prepared;
 - b) Designed such internal control over financial reporting, or caused such internal control over financial reporting to be designed under our supervision, to provide reasonable assurance regarding the reliability of financial reporting and the preparation of financial statements for external purposes in accordance with generally accepted accounting principles;
 - c) Evaluated the effectiveness of the registrant's disclosure controls and procedures and presented in this report our conclusions about the effectiveness of the disclosure controls and procedures, as of the end of the period covered by this report based on such evaluation; and
 - d) Disclosed in this report any change in the registrant's internal control over financial reporting that occurred during the registrant's most recent fiscal quarter (the registrant's fourth fiscal quarter in the case of an annual report) that has materially affected, or is reasonably

likely to materially affect, the registrant's internal control over financial reporting; and

5. The registrant's other certifying officer and I have disclosed, based on our most recent evaluation of internal control over financial reporting, to the registrant's auditors and the audit committee of the registrant's board of directors (or persons performing the equivalent functions):
 - a) All significant deficiencies and material weaknesses in the design or operation of internal control over financial reporting which are reasonably likely to adversely affect the registrant's ability to record, process, summarize and report financial information; and
 - b) Any fraud, whether or not material, that involves management or other employees who have a significant role in the registrant's internal control over financial reporting.

Date: February 20, 2020

/s/ Michael J. Schall

Michael J. Schall

Chief Executive Officer and President

Essex Property Trust, Inc.

[\(Back To Top\)](#)

Section 9: EX-31.2 (EXHIBIT 31.2)

Exhibit 31.2

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC.
Certification of Chief Financial Officer
Pursuant to Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002

I, Angela L. Kleiman, certify that:

1. I have reviewed this annual report on Form 10-K of Essex Property Trust, Inc.;
2. Based on my knowledge, this report does not contain any untrue statement of a material fact or omit to state a material fact necessary to make the statements made, in light of the circumstances under which such statements were made, not misleading with respect to the period covered by this report;
3. Based on my knowledge, the financial statements, and other financial information included in this report, fairly present in all material respects the financial condition, results of operations and cash flows of the registrant as of, and for, the periods presented in this report;
4. The registrant's other certifying officer and I are responsible for establishing and maintaining disclosure controls and procedures (as defined in Exchange Act Rules 13a-15(e) and 15d-15(e)) and internal control over financial reporting (as defined in Exchange Act Rules 13a-15(f) and 15d-15(f)) for the registrant and have:
 - a) Designed such disclosure controls and procedures, or caused such disclosure controls and procedures to be designed under our supervision, to ensure that material information relating to the registrant, including its consolidated subsidiaries, is made known to us by others within those entities, particularly during the period in which this report is being prepared;
 - b) Designed such internal control over financial reporting, or caused such internal control over financial reporting to be designed under our supervision, to provide reasonable assurance regarding the reliability of financial reporting and the preparation of financial statements for external purposes in accordance with generally accepted accounting principles;
 - c) Evaluated the effectiveness of the registrant's disclosure controls and procedures and presented in this report our conclusions about the effectiveness of the disclosure controls and procedures, as of the end of the period covered by this report based on such evaluation; and
 - d) Disclosed in this report any change in the registrant's internal control over financial reporting that occurred during the registrant's most recent fiscal quarter (the registrant's fourth fiscal quarter in the case of an annual report) that has materially affected, or is reasonably likely to materially affect, the registrant's internal control over financial reporting; and
5. The registrant's other certifying officer and I have disclosed, based on our most recent evaluation of internal control over financial reporting, to the registrant's auditors and the audit committee of the registrant's board of directors (or persons performing the equivalent functions):
 - a) All significant deficiencies and material weaknesses in the design or operation of internal control over financial reporting which are reasonably likely to adversely affect the registrant's ability to record, process, summarize and report financial information; and
 - b) Any fraud, whether or not material, that involves management or other employees who have a significant role in the registrant's internal

control over financial reporting.

Date: February 20, 2020

/s/ Angela L. Kleiman

Angela L. Kleiman

Chief Financial Officer and Executive Vice President

Essex Property Trust, Inc.

[\(Back To Top\)](#)

Section 10: EX-31.3 (EXHIBIT 31.3)

Exhibit 31.3

ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P.
Certification of Chief Executive Officer
Pursuant to Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002

I, Michael J. Schall, certify that:

1. I have reviewed this annual report on Form 10-K of Essex Portfolio, L.P.;
2. Based on my knowledge, this report does not contain any untrue statement of a material fact or omit to state a material fact necessary to make the statements made, in light of the circumstances under which such statements were made, not misleading with respect to the period covered by this report;
3. Based on my knowledge, the financial statements, and other financial information included in this report, fairly present in all material respects the financial condition, results of operations and cash flows of the registrant as of, and for, the periods presented in this report;
4. The registrant's other certifying officer and I are responsible for establishing and maintaining disclosure controls and procedures (as defined in Exchange Act Rules 13a-15(e) and 15d-15(e)) and internal control over financial reporting (as defined in Exchange Act Rules 13a-15(f) and 15d-15(f)) for the registrant and have:
 - a) Designed such disclosure controls and procedures, or caused such disclosure controls and procedures to be designed under our supervision, to ensure that material information relating to the registrant, including its consolidated subsidiaries, is made known to us by others within those entities, particularly during the period in which this report is being prepared;
 - b) Designed such internal control over financial reporting, or caused such internal control over financial reporting to be designed under our supervision, to provide reasonable assurance regarding the reliability of financial reporting and the preparation of financial statements for external purposes in accordance with generally accepted accounting principles;
 - c) Evaluated the effectiveness of the registrant's disclosure controls and procedures and presented in this report our conclusions about the effectiveness of the disclosure controls and procedures, as of the end of the period covered by this report based on such evaluation; and
 - d) Disclosed in this report any change in the registrant's internal control over financial reporting that occurred during the registrant's most recent fiscal quarter (the registrant's fourth fiscal quarter in the case of an annual report) that has materially affected, or is reasonably likely to materially affect, the registrant's internal control over financial reporting; and
5. The registrant's other certifying officer and I have disclosed, based on our most recent evaluation of internal control over financial reporting, to the registrant's auditors and the audit committee of the registrant's board of directors (or persons performing the equivalent functions):
 - a) All significant deficiencies and material weaknesses in the design or operation of internal control over financial reporting which are reasonably likely to adversely affect the registrant's ability to record, process, summarize and report financial information; and
 - b) Any fraud, whether or not material, that involves management or other employees who have a significant role in the registrant's internal control over financial reporting.

Date: February 20, 2020

/s/ Michael J. Schall

Michael J. Schall

Chief Executive Officer and President

[\(Back To Top\)](#)

Section 11: EX-31.4 (EXHIBIT 31.4)

Exhibit 31.4

ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P.
Certification of Chief Financial Officer
Pursuant to Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002

I, Angela L. Kleiman, certify that:

1. I have reviewed this annual report on Form 10-K of Essex Portfolio, L.P.;
2. Based on my knowledge, this report does not contain any untrue statement of a material fact or omit to state a material fact necessary to make the statements made, in light of the circumstances under which such statements were made, not misleading with respect to the period covered by this report;
3. Based on my knowledge, the financial statements, and other financial information included in this report, fairly present in all material respects the financial condition, results of operations and cash flows of the registrant as of, and for, the periods presented in this report;
4. The registrant's other certifying officer and I are responsible for establishing and maintaining disclosure controls and procedures (as defined in Exchange Act Rules 13a-15(e) and 15d-15(e)) and internal control over financial reporting (as defined in Exchange Act Rules 13a-15(f) and 15d-15(f)) for the registrant and have:
 - a) Designed such disclosure controls and procedures, or caused such disclosure controls and procedures to be designed under our supervision, to ensure that material information relating to the registrant, including its consolidated subsidiaries, is made known to us by others within those entities, particularly during the period in which this report is being prepared;
 - b) Designed such internal control over financial reporting, or caused such internal control over financial reporting to be designed under our supervision, to provide reasonable assurance regarding the reliability of financial reporting and the preparation of financial statements for external purposes in accordance with generally accepted accounting principles;
 - c) Evaluated the effectiveness of the registrant's disclosure controls and procedures and presented in this report our conclusions about the effectiveness of the disclosure controls and procedures, as of the end of the period covered by this report based on such evaluation; and
 - d) Disclosed in this report any change in the registrant's internal control over financial reporting that occurred during the registrant's most recent fiscal quarter (the registrant's fourth fiscal quarter in the case of an annual report) that has materially affected, or is reasonably likely to materially affect, the registrant's internal control over financial reporting; and
5. The registrant's other certifying officer and I have disclosed, based on our most recent evaluation of internal control over financial reporting, to the registrant's auditors and the audit committee of the registrant's board of directors (or persons performing the equivalent functions):
 - a) All significant deficiencies and material weaknesses in the design or operation of internal control over financial reporting which are reasonably likely to adversely affect the registrant's ability to record, process, summarize and report financial information; and
 - b) Any fraud, whether or not material, that involves management or other employees who have a significant role in the registrant's internal control over financial reporting.

Date: February 20, 2020

/s/ Angela L. Kleiman

Angela L. Kleiman

Chief Financial Officer and Executive Vice President

Essex Property Trust, Inc., general partner of

Essex Portfolio, L.P.

[\(Back To Top\)](#)

Section 12: EX-32.1 (EXHIBIT 32.1)

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC.
Certification of Chief Executive Officer
Pursuant to 18 U.S.C. Section 1350 as adopted
Pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002

Pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002 (Subsections (a) and (b) of Section 1350, chapter 63 of title 18, United States Code), I, Michael J. Schall, hereby certify, to the best of my knowledge, that the Annual Report on Form 10-K for the year ended December 31, 2019 (the "Form 10-K") of Essex Property Trust, Inc. fully complies with the requirements of Section 13(a) or 15(d), as applicable, of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended, and information contained in the Form 10-K fairly presents, in all material respects, the financial condition and results of operations of Essex Property Trust, Inc. at the dates of and for the periods presented.

Date: February 20, 2020

/s/ Michael J. Schall

Michael J. Schall
Chief Executive Officer and President
Essex Property Trust, Inc.

[\(Back To Top\)](#)

Section 13: EX-32.2 (EXHIBIT 32.2)

ESSEX PROPERTY TRUST, INC.
Certification of Chief Financial Officer
Pursuant to 18 U.S.C. Section 1350 as adopted
Pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002

Pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002 (Subsections (a) and (b) of Section 1350, chapter 63 of title 18, United States Code), I, Angela L. Kleiman, hereby certify, to the best of my knowledge, that the Annual Report on Form 10-K for the year ended December 31, 2019 (the "Form 10-K") of Essex Property Trust, Inc. fully complies with the requirements of Section 13(a) or 15(d), as applicable, of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended, and information contained in the Form 10-K fairly presents, in all material respects, the financial condition and results of operations of Essex Property Trust, Inc. at the dates of and for the periods presented.

Date: February 20, 2020

/s/ Angela L. Kleiman

Angela L. Kleiman
Chief Financial Officer and Executive Vice President
Essex Property Trust, Inc.

[\(Back To Top\)](#)

Section 14: EX-32.3 (EXHIBIT 32.3)

ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P.
Certification of Chief Executive Officer

**Pursuant to 18 U.S.C. Section 1350 as adopted
Pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002**

Pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002 (Subsections (a) and (b) of Section 1350, chapter 63 of title 18, United States Code), I, Michael J. Schall, hereby certify, to the best of my knowledge, that the Annual Report on Form 10-K for the year ended December 31, 2019 (the "Form 10-K") of Essex Portfolio, L.P. fully complies with the requirements of Section 13(a) or 15(d), as applicable, of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended, and information contained in the Form 10-K fairly presents, in all material respects, the financial condition and results of operations of Essex Portfolio, L.P. at the dates of and for the periods presented.

Date: February 20, 2020

/s/ Michael J. Schall

Michael J. Schall
Chief Executive Officer and President
Essex Property Trust, Inc., general partner of
Essex Portfolio, L.P.

[\(Back To Top\)](#)

Section 15: EX-32.4 (EXHIBIT 32.4)

Exhibit 32.4

**ESSEX PORTFOLIO, L.P.
Certification of Chief Financial Officer
Pursuant to 18 U.S.C. Section 1350 as adopted
Pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002**

Pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002 (Subsections (a) and (b) of Section 1350, chapter 63 of title 18, United States Code), I, Angela L. Kleiman, hereby certify, to the best of my knowledge, that the Annual Report on Form 10-K for the year ended December 31, 2019 (the "Form 10-K") of Essex Portfolio, L.P. fully complies with the requirements of Section 13(a) or 15(d), as applicable, of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended, and information contained in the Form 10-K fairly presents, in all material respects, the financial condition and results of operations of Essex Portfolio, L.P. at the dates of and for the periods presented.

Date: February 20, 2020

/s/ Angela L. Kleiman

Angela L. Kleiman
Chief Financial Officer and Executive Vice President
Essex Property Trust, Inc., general partner of
Essex Portfolio, L.P.

[\(Back To Top\)](#)